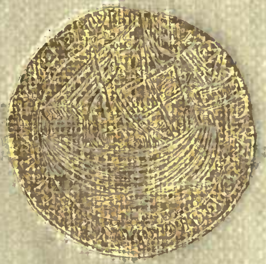
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO
3 1761 00321330 3



PUBLICATIONS
OF THE
NAVY RECORDS SOCIETY

VOL. V.

CAPTAIN STEPHEN MARTIN

LIBRARY
MAR 3 1970
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

DA
70
A1
v.5

ELECTRONIC VERSION
AVAILABLE
NO. B9900355

LIFE

OF

Captain Stephen Martin

1666—1740

v. 5

EDITED BY

CLEMENTS R. MARKHAM, C.B., F.R.S.

PRINTED FOR THE NAVY RECORDS SOCIETY

MDCCCXCV.

DEDICATION

TO THE MEMORY OF

STEPHEN MARTIN LEAKE, ESQ.

OF MARSHALLS AND THORPE

TO WHOSE CARE

THE PRESERVATION OF HIS ANCESTOR'S BIOGRAPHY

AND OF MANY OTHER VALUABLE NAVAL DOCUMENTS IS DUE

This Volume is Inscribed

BY

THE EDITOR

THE COUNCIL
OF THE
NAVY RECORDS SOCIETY
1895–6

PATRONS

HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE DUKE OF SAXE-COBURG AND GOTHA, K.G., K.T. &c.

HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS THE DUKE OF YORK, K.G. &c.

PRESIDENT

EARL SPENCER, K.G.

VICE-PRESIDENTS

LORD GEORGE HAMILTON.
ADMIRAL SIR R. V. HAMILTON, K.C.B.
MARQUIS OF LOTHIAN, K.T.
CLEMENTS R. MARKHAM, C.B., F.R.S.

COUNCILLORS

REAR-ADMIRAL SIR FREDERICK BEDFORD, K.C.B.
WALTER BESANT.
HON. T. A. BRASSEY.
OSCAR BROWNING.
PROFESSOR MONTAGU BURROWS.
REV. H. MONTAGU BUTLER, D.D.
LIEUT.-GEN. SIR A. CLARKE, G.C.M.G.
LIEUT.-COL. SIR GEORGE CLARKE, K.C.M.G.
VICE-ADMIRAL COLOMB.
ADMIRAL SIR EDWARD FANSHAWE, G.C.B.
J. R. DASENT, C.B.
DR. FRANCIS ELGAR.
C. H. FIRTH.
CAPT. H. H. GRENFELL, R.N.
DAVID HANNAY.
SIDNEY LEE.
REAR-ADMIRAL SIR LAMBTON LORAINE, BART.
SIR ALFRED C. LYALL, K.C.B.
CAPT. S. P. OLIVER, late R.A.
COMM. C. N. ROBINSON, R.N.
B. F. STEVENS.
J. R. THURSFIELD.
REAR-ADMIRAL WHARTON, C.B., F.R.S.
CAPT. S. EARDLEY WILMOT, R.N.

SECRETARY

PROFESSOR J. K. LAUGHTON, King's College, London, W.C.

TREASURER

H. F. R. YORKE, Admiralty, S.W.

The COUNCIL of the NAVY RECORDS SOCIETY wish it to be distinctly understood that they are not answerable for any opinions or observations that may appear in the Society's publications. For these the responsibility rests entirely with the Editors of the several works.

INTRODUCTION.

THE life of Captain Stephen Martin embraces the period from 1666 to 1740, and his active service in the Navy from 1686 to 1714, having previously served for some years in the merchant service. His journal is not that of one of the leading worthies of our navy during that period, and cannot claim the interest that would attach to a personal record of the commanders of our fleets, such men as Sir George Rooke, Sir John Leake, or Sir Clowdisley Shovell. Such interest as it possesses is that which belongs to the career of an active naval officer in stirring times, who saw a great deal of service; while there is some special interest in the close professional and family connection between Sir John Leake, one of the leading admirals of that period, and his devoted flag captain, Stephen Martin.

There was an old friendship between the families of Martin and Leake, and when the future admiral was commanding merchant vessels during the peace which preceded the Revolution, he took his young friend, Stephen Martin, to sea with him. Again, when the boy was discharged from the Montagu for jesting at the ceremonies of the mass introduced on board by James II., he was befriended by Captain Leake, who took him on board the Firedrake as a midshipman. Martin again served a commission on board the Eagle under Captain Leake, and saw much service, including the battle of La Hogue. It was during this period that the ties of friendship between Martin and Leake were strengthened by a family connection, when they became brothers-in-law. Martin married a sister of his captain's wife, and he was Sir John Leake's flag captain throughout the reign of Queen Anne. When the admiral was dismissed from his employments on the accession of George I. his flag captain retired with him, and continued to be his constant friend on shore. On Sir John Leake's death, having no surviving descendants, he left his fortune to his flag captain, who assumed the additional name of Leake, the two names having been used by his descendants ever since.

The eldest son of Captain Martin began life in the Navy Pay Office, and afterwards became a herald. Stephen Martin-Leake was eventually Garter King of Arms. He was the biographer of Sir John Leake, and also the editor of his father's journals, which took the form of a life of Captain Stephen Martin. The 'Life of Sir John Leake' is a work of considerable merit, and is now very rare. It was written by Stephen Martin Leake out of affectionate gratitude to his uncle-in-law, and at the particular desire of his father, and was prepared from a large collection of journals and other documents of Sir John Leake, most of which are still preserved by the family. It is an octavo volume of 463 pages, and is of great value as an authority for the naval history of those times. It was printed in 1750, when Stephen was Clarenceux King of Arms, but only fifty-one copies were struck off for circulation among private friends, and it was never published. The Garter's son, also Stephen Martin-Leake, presented the volume to the British Museum, together with thirteen volumes of documents relating to Sir John Leake's services in the navy.[1] The Garter also wrote an essay comparing the services and merits of Sir John Leake with those of his contemporaries, which is still in manuscript.[2]

Having printed the life of Sir John Leake, the Garter King of Arms[3] thought it necessary to add a memoir of the life and actions of his father, Captain Stephen Martin, for the use and information of his children. It was compiled from his father's journals, his plan being 'to be very brief in the relation of transactions to be found at large in

---

[1] Original commissions, order and letter books, weekly accounts, papers on naval affairs, minutes of courts-martial, list of admirals who were commanders-in-chief in the Mediterranean from 1676 to 1689, with their respective allowances, list of captains from 1688 and of the ships they commanded, orders respecting half-pay, tables of wages and rates for pilotings, a general state of the navy from 1688 to 1698, prices of slop-clothes established in 1704, and monthly abstracts of ships and vessels in sea pay 1701–1710.

[2] The same manuscript volume contains a list showing to whom the fifty-one copies of the life of Sir John Leake were presented, beginning with nine copies to Stationers' Hall. There were fourteen left in stock. The author's own copy, with fifteen maps and plans, is now in the possession of his great-granddaughter, Mrs. Lowe, of Sherwood, near Guildford.

[3] Stephen Martin-Leake became Garter in 1754 in succession to John Anstis, and held the office until his death in 1773.

Sir John's history, and to enlarge only upon such as may be called his own, whereby it will appear how well he merited Sir John's favour as an honest man, a faithful friend, and a brave captain.' This 'Life of Captain Martin' has remained in manuscript until now. It is compiled from the captain's own journals, from 1690 to 1712 inclusive, which are still preserved by the family; and it will be found to contain records of events which cannot fail to be interesting to naval readers. Captain Martin was seriously wounded at the battle of Bantry Bay in 1689. He was not at Beachy Head, but was busily engaged in strengthening the Plymouth defences, when the French fleet held the Channel immediately afterwards, and he was at the siege of Cork. He was at the battle of La Hogue, and was actively engaged in the boat work, of which he gives a capital account. He performed a good deal of difficult service with credit during Rooke's abortive attack on Cadiz, and also took part in the battle of Vigo Bay. At the battle of Malaga, where he was in the van led by his brother-in-law, he relates several stirring incidents, and he was at the capture of Barcelona in 1705, afterwards seeing a great deal of service in the Mediterranean and the North Sea.

If Captain Martin had his share of battles, he certainly had his share of storms. The captain being in the sick list, he saved his ship as first-lieutenant in the furious gale near Gibraltar, when Sir Francis Wheler's flagship went to the bottom. Coming back from Newfoundland in the Blast bomb, he encountered heavy weather in the Atlantic, was dismasted, and was given up for lost, but he brought his vessel safe into Tenby. He was in the Downs during the great storm of November 1703, and rode it out when so many other ships were lost. Again, on board the Russell, in 1711, his ship was dismasted and in great danger, but his good seamanship was the means of saving her, and bringing her safely into Portsmouth.

The narrative is indeed full of stirring incidents, and if it does not contain the more general views of strategy and of tactical arrangements, the negotiations and political considerations which would be found in narratives of the lives of commanders-in-chief, it has an interest of a different kind, bringing us somewhat nearer to the actual events, and in closer touch with officers and men who actually conducted the details of the work. It is useful to be able to follow the services of an officer who was deeply engaged in the regular work of the navy, as well as to study the lives of those of higher rank, whose proceedings are more connected with politics and with the course of general history.

Captain Martin survived for twenty-six years after his retirement on the accession of George I., and the latter part of the narrative shows us how the old sailor fell among land sharks, in the form of South Sea directors, Treasury clerks, and lawyers; and how his impulsive and generous disposition, and his inexperience in dealing with shore-going people, led him into all sorts of trouble and embarrassment. This part of his life-story is far from being devoid of interest to the naval reader. It will be found that the biography gives a vivid picture of the career of a naval officer in the days of William III. and Queen Anne, of the position he held in the various ranks, especially in those of flag captain and captain of the fleet, of the work he had to do in peace and war, and of the internal economy of a ship of war in those days. Nor would the picture be complete without the final touches which show him stranded at last and the prey of land sharks. The position of his son led to the old sailor receiving an honourable funeral, in strict accordance with heraldic rules and customs, which is not an unfitting conclusion to the story.

The end of the seventeenth century is one of the periods in our naval history which deserves special study. The end of the sixteenth century found England entering upon a desperate struggle with Spain, on the result of which not only our liberties but our very existence depended. It was to our fleet that we owed our deliverance from danger. Again, in the end of the seventeenth century England had to enter upon a struggle for existence with a still more formidable opponent in some respects. France was then in the height of her greatness and prosperity. Her king was preparing to invade and conquer this country, and to force upon us the expelled James II., thirsting for vengeance, and ready to accept the position of a tributary and creature of Louis XIV. Our defeat at La Hogue would have been as disastrous to England as the success of the Spanish Armada. Again we were saved by our fleet.

It may be convenient very briefly to give an abstract of the military history of the period comprised in the quarter of a century of Captain

Stephen Martin's sea service, for facility of reference. The expulsion of James II. and the accession of William III. and Mary II. at the opening of the year 1689 led inevitably to an immediate rupture with France; for the revolution substituted a vigilant enemy for a subservient pensioner on the throne of England, and threatened the success of the ambitious projects of Louis XIV.

The war commenced in the spring of 1689, when James II. landed in Ireland, summoned a parliament of his adherents at Dublin, and the whole island fell into his hands, except the Presbyterian town of Londonderry, which was closely besieged. On April 30 the English fleet, under Admiral Herbert, gained a slight success over the French at Bantry Bay, and on June 22 Captain Leake cut the boom, threw supplies into Londonderry, and raised the siege. William III., having landed in Ireland with a well-disciplined force, won the battle of the Boyne on July 1, entered Dublin on the 6th, and James II. hastily fled from the country, landing at Brest on the 9th. But in the meanwhile a large French fleet, under the Comte de Tourville, had sailed up the Channel, and encountered the combined English and Dutch fleets, under Herbert, who had been created Earl of Torrington for his success at Bantry Bay, off Beachy Head, on June 30, 1689. The action was partial, and Torrington, feeling that a hardly contested battle would so cripple his ships as to leave them helpless in the event of an attempted invasion, wisely retreated into the Thames with scarcely any loss. Thus Tourville was for the moment in command of the Channel. William III. returned to England on September 6. In the same month the fleet conveyed a force, under Marlborough, to Ireland, and after a short siege Cork and Kinsale capitulated to him. In the following year the subjugation of Ireland was completed by the capitulation of Limerick on October 1, 1691.

Louis XIV. then determined to invade England, and force their expelled king upon an unwilling people. He assembled an army at La Hogue; the fleet, under Tourville, was to convey it across the Channel, and James II. had arrived from St. Germains, and was ready to embark. Never had England been in such danger since the rout of the Spanish Armada. The English fleet was scattered in three squadrons, but, fortunately, they succeeded in forming a junction, and with eighty-two sail of the line Admiral Russell sailed across to the French coast on May 18, 1692. The first action with Tourville was fought on the 19th, and was desperately contested, although Russell, with his centre squadron, was alone engaged. It was calm and foggy, and the French ships retreated, but were again engaged with the blue squadron. On the 20th the French fleet was chased to the westward. Some of their ships escaped to St. Malo, but three were run on shore at Cherbourg and burnt, including the flagship, Soleil Royal. The portion of the French fleet which had not escaped to St. Malo took refuge in La Hogue, while the great army ready to invade England was encamped on the hills above, round St. Vaast. Rooke was sent in with a light squadron and the boats of the fleet on Monday, the 23rd, hoisting his flag on board the Eagle. Thirteen of the enemy's ships were burnt in sight of their army, and the danger was over. This great victory saved England from invasion. The French fleet never again attempted to cope with us until the end of the war, operations being confined to cruises in the Mediterranean and to the West Indies and Newfoundland. The Peace of Ryswick was signed on September 10, 1697.

This peace did not last quite five years. The cause of the outbreak of hostilities was the question of succession to the Spanish throne. England, Holland, and the Empire were resolved to resist the accession of a French prince. Charles II. of Spain was childless. His next heir was Joseph of Bavaria, grandson of his sister, the Empress Margaret, and his succession would not have been disputed. But, unfortunately, Joseph died in 1699, and the succession question was opened again. The nearest heir after Joseph was the Duke of Anjou, grandson of Maria Teresa, another sister of Charles II. of Spain, but also a grandson of Louis XIV. The allies were determined to resist the accession of a French prince, by which the whole power of Spain would be at the service of the French king. They advocated the succession of the Archduke Charles,[1] a grandson of the Empress Maria, the same lady after whom our Charles I., as Prince of Wales, went courting to Madrid. She was a sister of Philip IV. and aunt of Charles II. of Spain. Nothing happened until the King of Spain's death in 1700, but as soon as Charles II. was buried, Louis XIV. proclaimed his grandson Anjou as Philip V., King of Spain. War then became inevitable. The allies declared that the Archduke was the rightful King of Spain as Charles III.; while Philip V. was sent to Madrid, and acknowledged by most of the Castillian nobles. Catalonia was in favour of the Austrian prince. James II. had died at St. Germains on September 17, 1701, and his daughter Anne became Queen of England on the death of her brother-in-law, William III., on March 8, 1702.

---

[1] He subsequently became Emperor of Germany as Charles VI. in 1711, and was the father of the Empress Maria Theresa. After a reign of thirty years Charles VI. died in 1740.

King William was making preparations and maturing plans for military operations at the time of his death, and on May 2, 1702, Queen Anne declared war with France. The first naval enterprise, which had been carefully planned by William III., was an attack on Cadiz, with Sir George Rooke leading the fleet, and the Duke of Ormonde in command of the land forces. It was a disgraceful failure, but Rooke retrieved himself by a great success at Vigo on October 11, 1702, when the French lost fifteen ships and two frigates, while seventeen galleons were sunk or taken.

The Archduke Charles, called King Charles III. of Spain by the allies, was conveyed to Lisbon in March 1704, and the Prince of Hesse Darmstadt, with 6,000 men, accompanied the fleet; for an assurance had been received from Catalonia that the people were ready to proclaim the Austrian prince as Charles III. if a sufficient force was sent to protect them. The fleet proceeded to Barcelona, but the force was too small to attempt a siege, and it was, therefore, resolved to make some attempt on the coast of Andalusia in order to divide the enemy's forces. An attack upon Gibraltar was decided upon. Sir George Rooke sent in an attacking squadron under Admiral Byng, and the Prince of Hesse Darmstadt was landed with his troops on what is now the neutral ground. But the capture of this famous stronghold, which took place on July 24, 1704, was due to the gallantry of the seamen under Captains Jumper, Whitaker, and Robert Fairfax, who landed at the new mole.

The battle of Blenheim was won by Marlborough on August 13, 1704. In the same month the French fleet, under the Comte de Toulouse, a son of Louis XIV. by Madame de Montespan, sailed from Toulouse, consisting of fifty ships of the line, several frigates and fire-ships, and twenty-four galleys. The van was commanded by the Marquis de Villette. The allied line, under Sir George Rooke, consisted of fifty-one English and Dutch ships of the line, besides frigates ; the van being led by Sir Clowdisley Shovell and Sir John Leake. It was on the day of Blenheim, August 13, that Sir John Leake engaged the French van, and a hotly contested action ensued off Malaga. The battle was indecisive, no ships were lost on either side, but the French fleet retreated to Toulouse, and Gibraltar was saved from re-capture.

In 1705 a fleet sailed from England under the joint command of the Earl of Peterborough and Sir Clowdisley Shovell, and the Archduke Charles was taken on board at Lisbon. The Prince of Hesse Darmstadt, who had been Governor of Gibraltar since its capture, also embarked. Barcelona was the destination of this expedition, and the siege was commenced on August 27. Lord Peterborough captured the fortress of Monjuich by assault, on September 17, and in October Barcelona surrendered. The Archduke then made his solemn entry into the city, and was proclaimed King of Spain as Charles III. The next expedition despatched from England took out a large land force under Lord Rivers in 1706. But it proved abortive. The troops were eventually landed at Alicante, and suffered severely in the great defeat of the allies at Almanza, by the Duke of Berwick, on April 25, 1707. Peterborough had been recalled in the previous March.

Meanwhile Marlborough had been leading the allies from victory to victory in the Low Countries. Ramillies was fought on May 23, 1706, Oudenarde on July 11, 1708, and Malplaquet on September 11, 1709.

But a change of Ministry in June 1711 led to a reversal of the policy of Godolphin and Marlborough. Robert Harley, the new Lord Treasurer, negotiated a peace by which all the objects of the war were abandoned, our allies were deserted, the brave people of Catalonia were left to their fate, and the French nominee, Philip V., was acknowledged as King of Spain. The Peace of Utrecht was proclaimed on May 4, 1713, just eleven years after the breaking out of the war. Queen Anne died on August 1, 1714, after a glorious reign of twelve years, and, in accordance with the Act of Settlement of June 12, 1701, the Elector of

Hanover became King of England as George I. He landed on September 18, and was crowned on October 20, 1714. One of his first acts was to dismiss Sir John Leake from all his employments, and his flag Captain Stephen Martin's active service came to an end at the same time.

During this long period of a quarter of a century, from 1689 to 1714, the navy once saved England from invasion, and manfully maintained her supremacy at sea during the whole time.

It is, therefore, with more than common interest that we should inquire into the constitution of the navy, the state and condition of the fleet, and the efficiency of officers and men during the reigns of William III. and Queen Anne. Such an inquiry is a necessary introduction to the perusal of the narrative of Captain Stephen Martin's life. It should commence with the civil branches of the navy, and their direction and superintendence by the Admiralty.

The ancient office of Lord High Admiral was held by James II. himself during his short reign, with the veteran Mr. Samuel Pepys as secretary. After the Revolution there were Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, except from 1702 to 1708, when Prince George of Denmark was Lord High Admiral, acting by the advice of a council, and for a year after the prince's death, when the Earl of Pembroke filled the same exalted position. Mr. Pepys was dismissed at the Revolution, and, after a short interval, his clerk, Mr. Josiah Burchett, became secretary of the Admiralty in 1695, and filled the post with diligence and ability for many years.[1] The Admiralty regulated and superintended the executive work of the navy, and transacted its business in a house in Duke Street from 1689 to 1695, afterwards at Wallingford House, on the site of the present Admiralty, which was built in 1725.

The Commissioners of the Navy administered the civil branches, with their offices on Tower Hill, and afterwards in Seething Lane, Crutched Friars, whence they moved into Somerset House in 1780. There were eight commissioners, all receiving 500*l.* a year, except the treasurer, who had 3,000*l.* The others were the comptroller of accounts, the surveyor, the clerk of the acts, the victualler, the storekeeper, and two commissioners, who had charge of the dockyards at Chatham and Portsmouth; the other dockyards of Deptford, Woolwich, Sheerness, and Devonport not having a resident commissioner in those days. The total cost of the civil branch of the navy was about 22,000*l.* Phineas Pett, the shipbuilder, was commissioner at Chatham in 1688.

We next come to the ships, detailed lists of which are in existence for several periods during the two reigns. The oak for building was obtained, for the most part, by contracts with timber merchants at Danzig, Riga, and Hamburg, only a fifth of the annual consumption of oak timber being of home growth. The ships of the navy were divided into six rates, besides fire-ships, yachts, hoys, sloops, and smacks, and at the time of the Revolution there appear to have been nine first-rates and fifteen second-rates not in commission, thirty-nine third-rates, forty-two fourth-rates, eleven fifth-rates, nine sixth-rates; altogether 125 vessels, besides seven fire-ships, eighteen yachts, and fourteen smaller craft.

---

[1] From 1695 to 1742. He was M.P. for Sandwich from 1705 to 1713, and from 1721 to 1741. He was author of 'Memoirs of Transactions at Sea' (1703), and the larger 'History of Transactions at Sea' (1720). Mr. Burchett and Captain Stephen Martin were almost exact contemporaries. Born in the same year, Burchett survived Martin by six years.

The Britannia, built at Chatham by Phineas Pett in 1682, was a good example of a first-rate of that period, and she was at one time commanded by Captain Stephen Martin. She was, in fact, the largest ship in the navy in 1688, being 146 feet long, 47 feet extreme beam, 19½ in depth, and drawing 22 feet. Her tonnage was 1,739. Her armament consisted of twenty-eight 42-pounders, twenty-six 40-pounders, twenty-eight 18-pounders, fourteen 6-pounders or sakers, four 16-pounders, a total of 100 guns. Her complement of men was 710. Cost 21,000*l.*

The Victory, also built at Chatham by Phineas Pett, was an example of a second-rate. She was 114 feet long, 42 beam, 20 draft of water, and 1,029 tons.

As examples of a third-rate we may take the Exeter, a ship in which Stephen Martin served during a whole commission; or the Suffolk, Sir Francis Wheler's flagship, which went to the bottom with all hands. They were 124 feet long and 40 extreme beam, drawing nearly 18 feet, and 1,070 tons. Both were built at Blackwall in 1680, at a cost of 10,900*l.* They carried twenty-six

63-pounders, twenty-six 41-pounders, twenty-six 20-pounders, and 10 sakers.

Fourth-rates varied from 400 to 700 tons, and a length from 85 to 116 feet; fifth-rates from 200 to 350 tons, and sixth-rates from 79 to 200 tons.

The heaviest guns were the 42-pounders, the shot supplied being cast, hammered, and in tin cases. The muskets were matchlocks and snaphaunces,[1] and among the gunners' stores were musquetoons, blunderbusses, pistols, pikes long and short, halberts, hatchets, swords, and hangers.

The long boats were thirty-six feet long, pinnaces thirty-three, and skiffs twenty-seven. The ships were not fitted with davits, the boats being hoisted inboard.

A full-rigged ship had a spritsail and sprit topsail as head sails, one on a yard under the bowsprit, and the other on a mast fitted to the bowsprit cap. Jibs were not then invented. There were courses, topsails, and topgallant sails for the fore and main masts, and a mizen topsail and course, main mizen and fore staysails, main and fore topmast staysails, and maintopmast studding sails. Cables were each 100 fathoms long of 21-inch hemp, and the bower anchors were 74 cwts. for a first-rate, 66½ cwts. for a second, and 58 and 49 for a third-rate.

Turning from the ships themselves to the officers and men, we find that a great reform was effected when the Stuarts were expelled. After the Revolution the admirals were professional seamen, with a few exceptions, and the captains had invariably been brought up to the sea as a profession. The three ranks of full, vice, and rear admirals were established, and the practice of having red, blue, and white ensigns and pendants, the different squadrons, which had been introduced in the time of Charles I., was continued. The ensigns of the three colours, shown on an ensign staff, each had a cross of St. George on a white field in the upper canton. The jack, flown on the sprit topmast, was blue with a white saltire, and a red cross with white fimbriation over all, representing the union of Scotland and England.

---

[1] The 'snaphaunce' was a flint lock.

Signals were made by changing the positions of flags, and not by combinations of flags. The system of Admiral Russell (afterwards Earl of Oxford) was to hoist red, white, or blue pendants at the different topmast heads and yardarms and in the lower rigging, when he wished to speak with any captain in any of the three squadrons. In this way he was able to make signals from twenty-five different positions with three differently coloured pendants, thus to make signals to seventy-five different ships. His order to this effect is dated May 6, 1691. He also made a number of other signals on the same principle. If he wanted any particular ship to chase to windward or to leeward, he made the signal for speaking to her captain, and also showed a red or a blue flag in the mizen rigging. When he desired that the boats of the fleet should come to the flagship manned and armed, he hoisted a pendant at the fore topmast head and fired a gun. A union jack at the mizen peak and one gun was a signal to form line ahead, and it was to be repeated by all the flagships. For line abreast, a union jack and a pendant at the mizen peak and one gun. To move in succession, a yellow flag at the mizen peak and one gun, and so on. When the fleet was in line of battle and hove to, and the admiral wished the ships to fill and stand on, he hoisted a yellow flag at the fore topmast head and fired a gun. By these devices a very considerable number of signals could be made, and fleet manœuvres were possible.

The admiral was assisted by a first captain, equivalent to the more modern captain of the fleet, and he also had a flag captain, then called second captain, who was captain of the ship. Captains received instructions from the Admiralty, which were printed and delivered to them with their commissions. These instructions enjoined the reading of daily prayers, a weekly muster of the men, inspection of rigging and cables, and superintendence of the shipment of stores. A captain was always to sleep on board, to keep the key of the powder room in his own cabin, and to see that the gunners' stores were duly accounted for. He received minute instructions respecting the entry and treatment of the men, and punishments for various offences were specified. Instructions as regards salutes were very precise, and a captain was strictly enjoined to make sure that his salute would be returned with the same number of guns before firing one in any foreign port. A commander-in-chief received eleven guns, an ambassador the same number, a vice-admiral nine guns, a rear-admiral, a knight, or a gentleman of quality, seven guns. Captains were strictly forbidden to carry bullion or merchandise, or to receive any gratuity for convoying merchant ships. A captain was to make frequent reports to the secretary of the Admiralty on the state and condition of his ship, and to keep a journal in a prescribed form.

There were three or four lieutenants in a first-rate, and two in a second and third-rate. The master, examined and selected by the Trinity House, was responsible for the navigation, and for all stores except ordnance and provisions. In battle he conned and worked the ship, placing her in positions desired by the captain. In a first-rate he had under his orders six master's mates, four quartermasters, the boatswain, who belonged to the ship permanently, and his mates. Young gentlemen, in Queen Anne's days, were admitted as volunteers between the ages of 14 and 16, and after serving four years as volunteers they became midshipmen. After two years as midshipmen they were examined, and when they had passed they were capable of receiving lieutenants' commissions. There were usually from ten to twenty volunteers and midshipmen on board each ship, according to the rate.

The instruments used for taking celestial observations were the back staff or Davis's quadrant, and an improved astrolabe. The log and line had been in use since 1622, and the use of logarithms had greatly facilitated computation. Hadley's quadrant was as yet unknown, but rapid progress was being made in improving instruments and methods of observation. The Greenwich Observatory had been founded in 1676, and from that time until

1719 John Flamsteed, the Astronomer Royal, was working at fixing the positions of stars, and at his chart of compass variation. The provision of charts in those days was a private speculation, for there was no Admiralty hydrographer until 1795.

The gunner received his ordnance and other stores from the department of the master-general of the ordnance at the Tower, under orders from the Admiralty; and under the master-general was the master-gunner of England, who had the duty of instructing and examining in the art of gunnery, and of certifying to the competence of gunners. The gunner had under his orders a quarter-gunner for every four guns, gunner's mates, armourer, gunsmith, and a yeoman of the powder-room. The part of the ship called the gunner's room or gun room was allotted to the gunner and his mates.

Every ship carried gentlemen volunteers, as well as the regular staff of executive officers, who were anxious to obtain commissions. Their certificates testified to their diligence, sobriety, and obedience to orders, and also to their application to the study and practice of navigation.

The civil branch afloat consisted of the purser, his steward and mates, the surgeon and his mates, and the cook and his mates. The position of the chaplain was dependent on the captain, and was usually a very wretched one, as we may gather from the diary of the Rev. Henry Teonge.

It was seen in the days of Blake how splendidly the English sailors fought, and of what good stuff they were made. They were worthy successors of the generation which repulsed the Spanish Armada, and the successors of Blake's sailors, in the days of Queen Anne, had certainly not degenerated. They were indifferently fed and very irregularly paid; yet they appear to have been hard-working, contented fellows, with great powers of endurance, well acquainted with the mysteries of their craft, and fighting with indomitable pluck. Their ratings were yeomen of the sheets, quartermasters and their mates, boatswain's mates, the coxswain and his mate, the yeoman of the storerooms, carpenter's crew, sailmaker, cooper, able seamen, ordinary seamen, grommets, and boys. Ordinary seamen were between 18 and 20, and grommets[1] were the first-class boys of later times.

The scales of pay, which were established in the reign of Charles II., and continued nearly the same until the end of the last century, have been previously published. From July 1700 the captains of Her Majesty's ships were allowed four servants for every hundred men, a very large allowance! But numerous ratings of captain's servant were given to young volunteers who were sons of the captain's own friends or relations. Previously, from 1693 to 1700, a captain of a first and second rate was allowed six, and of a third and fourth rate five, and of a sixth-rate four servants. Flag officers had a retinue of eight servants.

Soldiers had always been borne on board ships of war—at Sluys, at Gravelines, and under the Commonwealth, but they were disbanded at the end of each great war. In 1702 six regiments were allotted for sea service, as it was considered that soldiers would be very useful on board ship, as well as serviceable on every occasion of landing on an enemy's coast. This was the commencement of the marines, that gallant, loyal, and most valuable arm of the service. But in 1749 the marine regiments were disbanded, and it was not until Lord Anson's time, in 1755, that the corps of marines was established on a somewhat different footing, and they have not since been disbanded.

---

[1] From the Spanish word *grumete*, a cabin boy or any well-grown lad on board ship.

The men and boys were divided into messes, four in each. The daily allowance of food was 1 lb. of bread, 1 gallon of beer, 1 lb. of beef or pork with pease, or else one side of salt fish with 7 oz. of butter, and 14 oz. of cheese for two days in the week instead of the beef and pork. In 1703 leave was given to the pursers to issue tobacco, to be smoked over tubs of water on the forecastle, and nowhere else, the allowance being 2 lbs. a month for each man. The scale of victualling would have been sufficient if the provisions had always been good, and if care had been taken to serve out fresh provisions whenever opportunities offered. But this was very far from being the case. The surveys ordered, especially on the beer and cheese, frequently disclosed a very disgraceful state of things, and outbreaks of scurvy resulted in numerous deaths. Mr. Burchett, the secretary of the Admiralty, was quite aware of the faults in the victualling arrangements, and of the remedial measures that should be adopted, but he was not sufficiently influential to obtain a reform of abuses.

There were, however, special commissioners for sick and wounded seamen until 1705, when Greenwich Hospital came into working order.

Clothing was supplied by a contractor or slop-seller at prices fixed by the Admiralty. The purser received the slops and sold them to the men, receiving one shilling on every pound from the slop-seller, as a gratuity for keeping the accounts. The bedding was supplied by Government, consisting of hammocks, then called *hammacoes*, mattresses 5 feet 8 inches in length by 2 feet 2 inches, made of 'Hommels' cloth, and containing 11 lbs. of clean flocks, pillows of the same material, and coverlets 6 feet 2 inches by 4 feet 9 inches.

The scale of prices for slops[1] was as follows:

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Kersey waistcoat of Welsh red with brass buttons	0	5	6
Grey jacket lined with red cotton, 18 brass buttons, and button-holes stitched with gold coloured thread	0	10	6
Drawers	0	2	3
Red breeches of either kersey or shag, and leather pockets, and thirteen white tin buttons	0	5	6
Blue shirt	0	3	3
Grey woollen hose	0	1	9
Double soled, round toed shoes with brass buckles	0	4	3½
Leather cap faced with red cotton	0	1	2
Blue woollen mittens	0	0	6

So that we may picture to ourselves Queen Anne's sailors in red waistcoats and breeches, grey jackets, grey woollen stockings, and round-toed buckled shoes, and a leather cap faced with red cotton. Naval officers had no regular uniform until Lord

---

[1] See order to the captains of H.M. ships, signed 'George' and 'J. Burchett,' and dated July 12, 1706.

Anson's time in 1750. In the days of Queen Anne the admirals and captains wore stately flowing wigs and three-cornered hats, laced blue coats, and breastplates when in action.

The service was one in which officers and men took a pride, and there were greater facilities for men of ability to rise from before the mast than exist now, which must have increased the popularity, and probably the efficiency, of the navy. The stories about Clowdisley Shovell having crept in at the hawse-hole are clearly apocryphal, but Admiral Sir David Mitchell was certainly a case in point. He shipped himself as an apprentice on board a Leith trading smack, he was pressed into the navy when serving as a mate in a Baltic timber ship, and his good conduct and abilities soon obtained for him a commission as lieutenant on board the Defiance in 1678. This is not a solitary instance. It rather closely resembles the case of Captain Cook. But there was quite enough difficulty in obtaining advancement, jobbing was very prevalent, and deserving officers without interest were constantly passed over. There is something of this kind in the history of most of the officers of those days, and Captain Stephen Martin was not at all singular in his causes of complaint. His friendship and connection with one of the leading admirals of the day were not always sufficient to secure him fair play.

Those were days when every nerve was strained at first to enable England to hold her own, just as in the days of the Spanish Armada. But confidence and strength were gained as the war proceeded.

The position was very different from the first year when Tourville held the Channel, during the short breathing time of the Peace of Ryswick; and when Queen Anne's Government resumed the struggle, success after success attended the British arms by land and sea. The main facts are well known, and in the journals of a naval officer such as Captain Martin we find them illustrated in a most interesting way by the stirring incidents of his own sea service.

The Appendix contains lists of ships in the navy in 1685 and 1699, taken from Sir John Leake's papers, and a statement of gains and losses between 1688 and 1698. I have also included letters from Captain Stephen Martin's son, who was in the Navy Pay Office, describing Portsmouth and its defences in 1729, which are interesting.

In my editorial work I have to acknowledge most valuable assistance from Lieutenant Francis Martin Leake, R.N., who transcribed some of the letters, revised all the transcriptions with great care, made lists of letters and other documents, prepared indices, and made some very helpful researches in the British Museum. He is a descendant of Captain Stephen Martin[1] in the fifth generation. My best thanks are also due to Mr. Laughton for some valuable suggestions, and for revising the proofs.

---

[1] The most distinguished members of Captain Stephen Martin's family have been his son the Garter, and his great-grandson Colonel William Leake, R.A., F.R.S., the learned and accomplished topographer of Greece and Asia Minor. Colonel Leake was one of the first Vice-presidents of the Royal Geographical Society, and was for many years an active member of its Council. He died at the age of 84 on January 6, 1860.

CONTENTS.

PAGE

1666. Sept. 21.—Birth and parentage of Captain Stephen Martin 2
Friendship between the Martins and Leakes . 3
Voyages with Captain John Leake . . . 4
1686. Aug. 16.—Stephen Martin a volunteer on board the Charles galley 5
1688. Aug. 29.—Stephen Martin a midshipman on board the Montague 5
Stephen Martin discharged for jesting at popish pageantry 6
Stephen Martin joined the Firedrake under Captain Leake 6
1689. . . . Stephen Martin midshipman of the Edgar under Shovell 7
„ May 1.—BATTLE OF BANTRY BAY 8
Stephen Martin's left thigh broken by a cannon-ball 8
Kindness of Sir Clowdisley Shovell . . 9
Stephen Martin joined Captain Leake in the Dartmouth 10
1690. . . . Stephen Martin in the Oxford and Eagle with Captain Leake in the Mediterranean . . 11
„ Sept. 21.—Stephen Martin at the SIEGE OF CORK . . 12
1691. Feb. 13.—Stephen Martin promoted to second lieutenant of the Eagle 13
Stephen Martin married to a sister of Captain Leake's wife 13
1692. April 28.—Stephen Martin joined the squadron under Sir Hugh Delavall 14
„ May 19.—BATTLE OF LA HOGUE 15
Narrow escapes of Captain Leake and Lieutenant Martin 16

PAGE

1692. May 23.—Rooke sent in to destroy the French ships . 17

Lieutenant Martin's service with boats . . 18

1693. . . The Eagle cruising in the Channel . . . 19

„ June 20.—Death of Lieutenant Martin's father . . 20

1694. . . Gale near Gibraltar. Ship saved by Lieutenant Martin 21, 22

Loss of the flagship Sussex and death of Sir F. Wheler 22

1695. . . Cruise on board the Eagle in the Mediterranean 23

1696. . . Martin appointed to the Britannia . . . 24

Unjust treatment from Lord Berkeley . . 25

Service on the coast of Brittany. Appointed to the London 26

1696. Feb. 18.—Martin appointed to command the Blast bomb 26

„ April 16.—Martin sailed for Newfoundland in the squadron of Commodore Norris . . . 27

Voyage to Newfoundland 28

Proceedings in Newfoundland . . 29–32

1697. . . The Newfoundland Expedition . . . 33

Strictures of Lediard and Burnett . . 34, 35

„ Oct. 7.—The squadron under Commodore Norris left St. John's homeward bound 36

„ Oct. 12.—The Blast bomb in an Atlantic gale . . 37

„ Nov. 5.—The Blast bomb arrived at Tenby . . . 39

Stephen Martin's rejoicing on arriving safely at Tenby 40

1698. Feb. 2.—Blast bomb paid off. Peace of Ryswick . 41

Ill-luck of Stephen Martin in not getting post rank 42, 43

„ May 11.—Stephen Martin first lieutenant of the Kent 44

Stephen Martin a year on half-pay . . . 44

1700. Mar. 10.—Stephen Martin first lieutenant of the Namur 45

1701. Mar. 6.—Stephen Martin furious at not being promoted. Captain of the Mortar bomb 46

„ July 1.—Stephen Martin sailed with the fleet of Sir George Rooke 47

THE ATTACK ON CADIZ . . . 48, 49

„ Aug. 29.—Captain Martin in danger off Matagorda Castle 50, 51

Captain Martin—further proceedings in Cadiz Bay 52, 53

PAGE
1701. Sept. 13.—Conclusion of the Cadiz expedition . . . 54
Mismanagement of Ormonde and Rooke . 55
„ Oct. 11.—BATTLE OF VIGO BAY 56, 57
Examining the prizes 58
„ Oct. 15.—Captain Martin appointed to the Lowestoft . 59
„ Oct. 23.—Captain Martin getting off a grounded prize under fire 60
Captain Martin by his vigilance united the scattered fleet 61
„ Nov. 10.—Captain Martin arrived at Spithead . . 62
„ . . . Captain Martin—a fortunate cruise. . . 63
1702. Jan. 12.—Captain Martin cruising off the Channel Islands. 64, 65
Position of a flag captain 66
1703. Jan. 29.—Captain Martin appointed to the Royal William, flag of Sir John Leake 67
„ May 1.—Captain Martin shifted to the Somerset . . 68
„ June 21.— „ „ „ Prince George . 70
Aug. 3.—The fleet arrived at Altea Bay. 71
„ Nov. 27.—THE GREAT STORM in the Downs. . 72, 73
1704. March 6.—Captain Martin at Spithead in the Prince George. 74
„ April 17.—Captain Martin at Barcelona. TAKING OF GIBRALTAR 75
„ Aug. 9.—BATTLE OF MALAGA 76
Sir John Leake, with Captain Martin, attacked the French van 77
Captain Martin's narrow escape . . 78, 79
Retreat of the French 80
„ Sept. 28.—The Prince George arrived at Portsmouth . 81
1705. June 9.—Sir John Leake hoisted his flag on board the Prince George at Lisbon 82
„ Oct. 3.—CAPTURE OF BARCELONA 83, 84
„ Dec. 27.—Bad weather on the voyage to Gibraltar. . 85
Miserable voyage to Lisbon. Sickness on board the Prince George 86
Plan for destroying the galleons at Cadiz 87, 88
Captain Martin transported with anger against the officer of the watch 89
Cruising off Cadiz 91, 92
1706. April 30.—Relief of Barcelona 94
Rejoicings at Barcelona 95
„ July 28.—Capture of Alicante. 96, 97
Captain Martin on shore with fever, at Alicante 97, 98

PAGE
1706. July 28.—Captain Martin and Major Wyvill under fire . 99
„ Sept. 20.—Surrender of Majorca 100
„ Oct. 22.—Return of Sir John Leake to England in the Prince George 101
„ Nov. 10.—Prince George grounded on the Whitaker sands 102
1707. Jan. 21.—Captain Martin took command of the Britannia at Chatham 103
„ Aug. 8.—Captain Martin removed to the Albemarle, flag of Sir John Leake 104
Position of first captain to a commander-in-chief 105
„ Dec. 23.—Captain Martin's anxiety about the first captaincy 106, 107
Sir Thomas Hardy made first captain. His incapacity 108
Captain Martin remained as second captain out of affection for Sir John Leake . . 109
Scarcity of seamen for the Albemarle . 110, 111
1708. May 15.—Arrival at Barcelona 112
„ July .—Captain Martin took the titular Queen of Spain on board the Albemarle 113
Ball at Barcelona in honour of the Queen . 114
„ Sept. .—The Albemarle at Cagliari and Port Mahon . 115
„ Oct. 19.—The Albemarle returned home . . . 116
Captain Martin joined the Russell, flag of Sir John Leake, in the North Sea . . 117
1709. .—Captain Martin cruising in the Channel on board the Russell 118, 119
1710. Feb. 27.—Captain Martin convoying merchant ships 120, 121
„ July 27.—Capture of the Superbe 122
„ Nov. .—Smuggling freight at Lisbon 124
1711. Feb. .—Bad weather in the Channel 125
The Russell in distress and dismasted . 126, 127
The Russell in danger. Jury mast rigged 128, 129, 130
„ March .—The Russell safe at Portsmouth . . 131, 132
Captain Martin appointed first captain to Sir John Leake 133
„ May 11.—Captain Martin appointed to the Cumberland 134, 135
1712. April 3.—Captain Martin appointed first captain on board the Bedford 136
1713. . . . Sir John Leake and Captain Martin at Dunkirk 137

PAGE
1714. . . PEACE OF UTRECHT. DEATH OF THE QUEEN 138
Sir John Leake pensioned. Captain Martin retired with him 139
1719. . . Death of Sir John Leake. His will . . 141
Sir John Leake's fortune. His funeral . 142, 143
1721. Dec. 19.—Captain Martin took the additional name of Leake 145
The South Sea Bubble 147, 148
Ruinous losses of Captain Martin . . 150, 151
Deaths and misfortunes 152, 153
Attempt to purchase a Treasury clerkship for his son 154–163
1723. Sept. 14.—Death of Mrs. Martin 164, 165
Captain Martin unsuccessfully applied for employment 166–169
Captain Martin's son in the Heralds' Office . 173
Sale of Bedington 171
Stephen Martin-Leake appointed Norroy King of Arms 172
Loss of the diamond ring given to Sir John Leake by Prince George 173
Death of Captain Martin's daughter Wyvill . 175
Captain Martin's love for his son . . . 176
1735. Jan. 19.—Last illness of Captain Martin. His death 177, 178
„ Jan. 26.—Burial of Captain Martin with full heraldic honours 179
Person and character of Captain Martin. 180–184

APPENDIX.

A.—A List of Ships in the Navy in 1685 185
B.—A General State of the Royal Navy from November 5, 1688, to January 1, 1698 193
C.—A List of the Navy in 1699 194
D.—Letters from Stephen Martin-Leake describing Portsmouth and its Defence in 1729 197
INDEX 215

ILLUSTRATIONS.

THE LONDON . . . . *To face page* 25

THE BLAST BOMB, CAPTAIN STEPHEN MARTIN, IN A STORM, RETURNING FROM NEWFOUNDLAND IN NOVEMBER 1697, AND WITH HER JURY MASTS . . . . ,, 37

THE MORTAR BOMB, CAPTAIN STEPHEN MARTIN COMMANDER, AT THE TAKING OF VIGO, 1702 . . . . ,, 57

LIFE OF CAPT. STEPHEN MARTIN

HAVING wrote the life of Sir John Leake for your benefit, that you might be truly informed of the actions of an uncle whose name and arms you are to transmit to posterity with your own,[1] I thought it necessary to add some memoirs of your own family, and particularly of the life and actions of your grandfather, Captain Stephen Martin Leake, which, though of an informal nature, are not less interesting, as from them more immediate honour is derived to you. I shall, however, be very brief in my relation of transactions to be found at large in Sir John's history, and enlarge only upon such as may be called his own, whereby it will appear how well he merited Sir John's favour as an honest man, a faithful friend, and a brave captain. And I shall likewise insert some domestic occurrences, that you may not be wholly ignorant of what passed during that time in your own family, having often wished my father had done so.

---

[1] Printed in 1749; only fifty copies, but never published. The writer is addressing his son, John Martin-Leake, Somerset Herald and Clerk in the Treasury, who was born in 1738, and died, aged ninety-seven, in 1836.

Captain Stephen Martin, the son of Captain Thomas Martin, by Eliza his wife, the daughter of Ely Boream, of Hadley, in the county of Suffolk, was born the 21st of September, 1666; his mother died whilst he was about four years old, and some years after he had a violent fever which he hardly overcame. It seems he was to have this fever, if there be any truth in astrological predictions, for his father, being skilled in that science (then much in vogue), foretold at his birth that at such an age he should have a violent illness, which if he overcame he would live to be old. And certain it is, he recovered and lived to old age. But having overcome this fit of illness, he could not so easily get the better of an aspiring temper, which prevented his engaging in the way of business he was designed for. He had a relation, an eminent tradesman in London, in good circumstances, who, having no children of his own, his father was for putting him apprentice to him. But Stephen could not be brought to like it, for it is observed there must be a certain languor of spirit in the dispositions of persons adapted for trades, without which they seldom succeed; and even among those of the learned professions, which require a sedentary life and close application, there must be a coolness of temper and calmness of mind adapted to their speculations; whilst those of more fire cannot be fixed till, by infinite danger and fatigues, they are brought to a proper temper. To this sprightliness and vivacity in some above others it is we are obliged for our military persons both by sea and land; and this natural propensity prevailed in young Stephen to follow his inclinations and leave the rest to fortune. In short, he had too high a spirit and notions of gentility to debase himself, as he thought, with a trade. However, it is not unlikely the prospect of advantage and the advice or command of his father, who was a rough, stern man, might have induced him to proceed contrary to his inclinations if it had been insisted upon; but his father having married a second wife,[1] who proved a very mother-in-law, Stephen had been so ill-used that he begged he might go to sea, not only to see the world, but because it would carry him the farthest from home. The old man, conscious of his ill-treatment, was the more willing to consent, especially as he had an acquaintance to whose care he could safely commit him.

This acquaintance was Mr. John Leake, the son of his friend Captain Richard Leake,[2] who was then master of a ship in the merchant service. Stephen likewise knew him, and was very desirous to go with him.

---

[1] Her Christian name was Sarah. Her surname is not given in the pedigree. She survived her husband, and was executrix of his will, dying on January 27, 1720.

[2] Richard Leake was born at Harwich in 1629, and was the son of another Richard Leake, who was bred to the sea, and held an appointment on board the fleet of the Parliamentarian Earl of Warwick. The son was serving under him, but deserted and joined the Royalists as a volunteer. At the end of the war he went to Holland, entered the Dutch artillery, and became an excellent gunner. He afterwards returned and got command of an English merchant ship, in which he made several voyages to the Mediterranean. During this time his son John was born. At the Restoration he became a gunner in the Royal Navy, serving in several men-of-war. He was in more than one action with the Dutch, and in 1677 received the appointment of Master Gunner of England and Storekeeper of the Ordnance at Woolwich, where he passed the rest of his life. He was an expert in the preparation of explosives, and was gifted with much inventive talent. His son, John Leake, was born at Rotherhithe in June 1656, and was well instructed in gunnery by his father. He entered the navy as a midshipman, but at the end of the Dutch war, seeing little chance of promotion, he took command of a merchant ship. Returning to the navy, he became one of the

With Mr. Leake he made several voyages to the Straits, till Captain Richard Leake (then commander of a yacht), being made Master-Gunner of Whitehall, and soon after Master-Gunner of England, his son John thought it advisable to quit the merchant service, not doubting but by his father's interest to get preferment in the navy, and he had good pretensions to it, having been a midshipman at the conclusion of the Dutch war. Mr. Leake, upon his father's promotion, was presently appointed one of the Master-Gunner's mates, and soon after gunner of the Neptune,[1] a second-rate, at Chatham, a post at that time of much more reputation than it has been esteemed since, for then they wore their swords, appeared like gentlemen, and kept company with their captains, and were frequently preferred from gunners to be commanders ; and it was the best preferment he could expect at that time, it being peace, and no half-pay for commission officers, whilst gunners were in constant pay ; and, indeed, from the time of his being made a gunner he had the prospect of a command at Chatham. In the year 1686 it was thought necessary to send some ships to cruise upon the Algerines, and a small squadron was appointed for that service under the command of the Lord Berkeley.[2] Mr. Leake took the opportunity to get his pupil on board the Charles

---

Master-Gunner's mates ; and in September 1688 he received command of the Firedrake, to give a trial to a piece of ordnance invented by his father, called a 'cushee piece.' His only brother, Edward, was killed at Woolwich by the explosion of one of the 'cushee' shells. From that time Leake and Martin frequently served together.

[1] The Neptune was a second-rate of ninety guns, with a complement of 680 men.

[2] The ninth Lord Berkeley was created Viscount Dursley and Earl Berkeley in 1679. He died in October 1698. The Lord Dursley whose name occurs further on was his grandson.

galley[1] as a volunteer, to walk the quarter-deck, whereby he might be in the way of preferment. He entered on board this ship on August 16, 1686. They sailed from the Nore October 11, and two days after anchored in the Downs. The 28th they sailed from thence, and on November 12 arrived at Lisbon, but left that place the 24th following. This is all the particulars I have met with of this voyage, only that they continued at their station, on and off, at times for two years, suffering great hardships by want of provisions. During this time Mr. Martin behaved himself so well that he came home a midshipman.

As he was desirous to go to sea again as soon as possible, by the assistance of Mr. Leake he got a midshipman's berth on board the Montagu,[2] and entered August 29, 1688. The ship was one of the squadron appointed to be under the command of Sir Roger Strickland,[3] in order to oppose the Prince of Orange, but the squadron was afterwards augmented and put under the command of Lord

---

[1] The Charles galley had thirty-two guns and 155 men, a fifth-rate.

[2] A fourth-rate of sixty guns and a complement of 360 men.

[3] Roger Strickland belonged to the Sizergh family. He entered the navy at the Restoration, and was captain of the Plymouth in the battle of Solebay, re-taking the Henry from the Dutch, for which he was knighted. In 1678, when in command of the Mary, he captured a large Algerine corsair of forty guns. In 1688 he was Rear-Admiral of England, a Roman Catholic, and a staunch supporter of James II. In August 1688 he received orders from the King respecting the disposition of the fleet to oppose the landing of the Prince of Orange. He had twenty-six ships in the Thames, and thirty-five more were ordered to be fitted out with all possible speed. He found that the great majority of his officers held liberal opinions. He took the fleet to the Downs. But even James was struck by Strickland's imprudence in having priests on board to say Mass, and in October he was superseded by Lord Dartmouth. He followed James into exile.

Dartmouth;[1] and the better to effect King James's designs, many Roman Catholic officers and popish priests were put on board the ship, and all possible encouragement given to those that professed themselves Papists, and those that did not were discouraged; a strict command was likewise exercised over the seamen, and many were punished every day for quarrelling with their officers and ridiculing the priests who publicly said mass on board; but all could not restrain the rough seamen, who were set on by the Protestant officers; and Mr. Martin, having too openly made a jest of some of their popish pageantry, was discharged. This gave him very little concern, for his friend Mr. Leake being approved captain of the Firedrake fireship, and then just come at the Nore, he went and entered immediately on board of him, where there were neither priests nor Papists. The Firedrake was appointed to go with the squadron under the Lord Dartmouth, and as soon as the ships were all joined at the Nore they proceeded to the Gunfleet to intercept the Dutch fleet in their passage; but the Protestant wind that favoured *them* kept the English fleet fast at anchor; however, they followed as soon as they could, but the same adverse wind drove them out of the Channel, whilst the Prince of Orange landed in safety with all his forces, and the face of affairs being soon after wholly changed, the Roman Catholic officers in the fleet were dismissed. The fleet joined in an address to the Prince and Princess of Orange, and being soon after ordered into harbour, the Firedrake proceeded to Chatham.

---

[1] George Legge, first Lord Dartmouth, went to sea at the age of seventeen with Sir Edward Spragge. In 1667 he commanded the Pembroke, and the Royal Catherine in 1672. He was wounded in the Dutch war. In 1677 he was Master of the Ordnance, and was created a peer in 1682. In that year he was sent out to Tangiers to demolish the fortifications and withdraw the garrison. James II. made him Constable of the Tower; but William deprived him of all his employments, and he was committed to the Tower, where he died in 1691, aged forty-three.

In the meantime, whilst the fleet was in harbour for the winter, the King of France, having resolved to restore King James, despatched him with a body of troops to Ireland to secure that kingdom. As soon as King William had notice of this design, a squadron was ordered out in haste under Admiral Herbert,[1] to prevent their landing, but too late.

Mr. Martin, upon the fitting out of this squadron, procured a midshipman's berth on board the Edgar, a third-rate of seventy guns, commanded by Captain Clowdisley Shovell;[2] Mr. John

---

[1] Arthur Herbert was born in 1649; and entering the navy at an early age, he became a lieutenant in 1667, captain in 1668, rear-admiral in 1676, and was a Lord of the Admiralty from 1684 to 1687. He took an active part in inviting the Prince of Orange to come to England, and commanded his fleet in October 1688. First Lord of the Admiralty, 1689–90. After the battle of Bantry Bay he was created Baron Herbert of Torbay and Earl of Torrington on May 29, 1689. He fought the battle of Beachy Head on June 30, 1690. In December he was tried by court-martial for retreating before the French fleet, and honourably acquitted. But he was most unjustly dismissed by the King, and died childless on April 13, 1716.

[2] Clowdisley Shovell's parentage is uncertain. He joined the navy at the early age of ten years, on board one of the ships of Sir John Narbrough. His first act of heroism was to swim through the line of the enemy's fire with despatches in his mouth. At Tripoli he volunteered to destroy the enemy's ships under the guns of their forts; and, going in command of the boats, he was completely successful. He was rewarded with the command of the Sapphire, and he assisted in the defence of Tangiers against the Moors. In 1688 he was in command of the Dover. He was knighted for his gallantry at the battle of Bantry Bay in 1689, and conveyed William III. to Ireland. At the battle of La Hogue he served in the central division, which bore the brunt of the French attack. He was at Vigo and at the battle of Malaga, and afterwards on the coast of Spain in joint command with Lord Peterborough. The story of his shipwreck off the Scillies is well known; it was on October 23, 1707. His funeral

Norris (since Sir John and Admiral of the Fleet) was a midshipman on board the same ship. The fleet came before Cork on April 17, 1689, and finding they were too late for the purpose they were designed, they went in search of the French fleet, and the 29th discovered them off Kinsale; they followed them, and on May 1 came to an engagement in Bantry Bay, being but eighteen ships to twenty-eight of the enemy.[1] This made the battle, which lasted from daybreak till five in the afternoon, very sharp on the side of the English, though the French first drew off, leaving them the honour of the day. In this engagement Mr. Martin had his left thigh broke by a cannon ball, which, passing through the side of the ship, had taken off a man's legs before it came to him. After this, which happened towards the conclusion of the battle, he was carried down as unfit for further service, and almost insensible; and as upon these occasions they are in too great a hurry and confusion to consider properly the circumstances

---

took place in Westminster Abbey on December 22. He died in his fifty-seventh year, Rear-Admiral of England and Governor of Greenwich Hospital. His wife was the widow of his old chief, Sir John Narbrough. His stepsons, the two young Narbroughs, were drowned with him. His daughter married Lord Romney.

[1] On the news arriving of James having embarked at Brest, Admiral Herbert made for the coast of Ireland. When he arrived before Cork on April 17, 1689, he heard that James had landed at Kinsale two months before. He sailed over towards Brest, returned to the Irish coast, and sighted the French fleet off Kinsale. He followed it all day, and saw the enemy's ships—under Admiral Château Renault, twenty-eight men-of-war, five fire-ships, and a fleet of transports—standing into Bantry Bay. The English fleet of eighteen ships of the line, the Dartmouth frigate, and the Firedrake, lay off the Bay all night, and next day, May 1, stood towards the French. Château Renault bore down, avoiding close quarters, but maintaining a distant fire until 5 P.M., when he stood into the Bay. The English fleet was temporarily disabled and could not follow. The loss was one captain, one lieutenant, and ninety-four men killed, and 250 men wounded.

of every patient, so the surgeon had determined to cut off his leg, and prepared accordingly; but Mr. Martin coming to himself, and perceiving what they were about, he would by no means consent to it, declaring he would live or die with his legs on, and by this resolution he saved his leg. The thigh-bone was set after he had lain a considerable time in great pain, and then it was so unskilfully performed that if it had not been new-set afterwards he had never had the use of it. This accident made his left leg sensibly shorter, and altered the position of the legs; but by custom he so well humoured it, that it became very little inconvenience to him. As soon as there was an opportunity he was put on shore with the wounded at Portsmouth,[1] and continued there a considerable time before he could stir abroad. His captain, Sir Clowdisley (for he was knighted for his behaviour in this battle), was very kind to him, gave him an ample certificate of his good behaviour, and told him that if he would return to him as soon as he was able, he would prefer him to be a lieutenant; but the affection he bore to Captain Leake made him determine rather to follow his fortune, though he was but lately made a captain, than to return to Sir Clowdisley, who, being an old officer and in expectation of a flag, certainly had it in his power to serve him more effectually. In pursuance of this resolution to follow the fortunes of Captain Leake, his thigh being well united and fit for travel, he left Portsmouth to go for London, not knowing certainly where to meet with him; all that he knew of him was, that after the battle of Bantry Bay he had been appointed captain of the

---

[1] When the fleet arrived at Portsmouth, King William came down to visit it, being much pleased that the war should have opened with this slight success. He created Admiral Herbert Earl of Torrington, and knighted Captains Shovell and Ashby.

Dartmouth, a frigate of forty guns then upon the coast of Ireland.[1]

At London he had the satisfaction to meet his father, whom he had not seen for above a twelvemonth. He found him preparing to go with the army to Ireland, so his coming was very opportune and gave his father great pleasure, it being very uncertain amongst military persons, in times of war, when they part, whether they may meet again. He was particularly pleased at his son's behaviour in the Bantry engagement, as fully appeared by the certificate Sir Clowdisley had given him, which he looked upon as a sure earnest of future preferment. With his father he likewise paid a visit to old Captain Leake, who received him very kindly, and advised him, as the most certain means to find his son, Captain John Leake, to go to Liverpool, at which place he was ordered to attend the embarkation of the troops and supplies for Ireland. Without making any stay he took post-horses to Liverpool, but Captain Leake was gone from thence. He stayed some time in hopes of his return to that place, till, being impatient, he embarked on board a vessel to go in quest of him. In the meantime Captain Leake, having performed that remarkable brave action at Londonderry, returned to Hylelake, near Liverpool, where he stayed a few days, and then sailed to join the fleet under Sir George Rooke off Cork. There Mr. Martin had the good luck to meet with him, continuing cruising with the fleet, till, being in want of provisions, they repaired to the

---

[1] Captain Leake commanded the Firedrake at the battle of Bantry Bay, and set one of the French ships on fire with his 'cushee piece.' Two days after the battle Admiral Herbert gave Leake the command of the Dartmouth frigate, and sent him to Liverpool to hasten the embarkation of troops for the relief of Londonderry.

Downs, and arrived there on October 13; from thence the Dartmouth was ordered to Chatham, and paid off the 25th following.

As soon as Captain Leake was paid off in the Dartmouth he was commissioned for the Oxford, a fourth-rate, at Portsmouth, and Mr. Martin was entered as midshipman. On December 5 they ran out to Spithead, where, soon after, they met with a violent storm that put them in great danger, by a large Dutch man-of-war driving on board them, and the Oxford received so much damage, she was forced to go into the harbour to be repaired. Afterwards they went with the fleet under Admiral Killigrew[1] to the Mediterranean, and in their passage met with such extreme bad weather, that two Dutch men-of-war foundered, and the fleet lay by four days under their mizens. On April 8, 1690, they arrived at Cadiz, and May 5 at Gibraltar. Here Captain Leake was removed from the Oxford to the Eagle, a third-rate, and Captain Myngs[2] succeeded him in the Oxford. Mr. Martin continued there till May 22, when he likewise removed into the Eagle. In the meantime he had been ordered on board the St. Elizabeth prize, to take charge of her, on April 21, and continued in that charge till June 8, when he went on board his proper ship, the Eagle; so that, in fact, he was not on board the Oxford at all after Captain Leake left her, though he continued upon the ship books. Soon after this the fleet made the best of their way for England,

---

[1] Henry Killigrew, grandson of Sir Robert Killigrew, of Harworth, entered the navy in 1666. He was dismissed from his command after Rooke's disaster with the Smyrna fleet in 1693, and died in 1712.

[2] Son of Admiral Sir Christopher Myngs, who fell gloriously in the war with Holland. Captain Myngs was afterwards severely wounded at the battle of Malaga. He was superintendent of Portsmouth dockyard from 1708 to 1717, and died in 1725.

and arrived at Plymouth on July 14. Here the admiral received letters of advice from the Admiralty, of the defeat of the English fleet under the Earl of Torrington,[1] whereupon proper measures were taken to secure the fleet from any attempt of the enemy. The ships went into Hamoaze, and a battery of cannon was raised chiefly by the direction of Captain Leake, to defend the entrance. Mr. Martin, who was very forward upon this occasion, was appointed to command some seamen employed in this work, as well as the party which was afterwards detached from the Eagle to defend it. But these apprehensions being soon blown over, on August 18 they sailed from Plymouth, and the 29th anchored at Spithead. After this they joined the fleet under the command of the joint admirals,[2] bound to Ireland to assist the army in the siege of Cork. On September 21 they arrived before the place, and the next morning, it falling calm, they towed into the harbour. On the larboard side there was a platform of ten guns which fired upon them to hinder their passing, whereupon the ship's boats, manned and armed, were sent to drive them from the battery, which they effectually performed, dismounting the guns and setting fire to the works. Mr. Martin, at his own request, went in the Eagle's boat upon this occasion, was one of the first that landed, and was slightly wounded in the arm by a musket ball; after this the soldiers were landed, and the town was immediately besieged. At the siege Mr. Martin met with his father, and was with him most part of the siege. The attack was briskly carried on on that side, and Captain Martin had the misfortune to be desperately wounded by the bursting of a cannon—he was, indeed, all over wounds, but none of them mortal, though he never perfectly recovered the hurts he received by it. His son had not been long gone from him, otherwise he would have shared the same danger. The day after this accident, being the 29th,[1] the town capitulated; and the fleet leaving that harbour on October 2, the 8th following they arrived in the Downs, and the Eagle from thence was ordered to Chatham for the winter.

---

[1] Off Beachy Head, on June 30, 1690.

[2] Sir Richard Haddock, Sir John Ashby, and Admiral Killigrew. Their fleet escorted Marlborough and his troops to Cork in September 1690.

February 13, 1690–91, Mr. Martin received a commission appointing him second lieutenant of the Eagle; March 7 he brought that ship to the Nore; the 14th they sailed from the Nore to the Downs, and the 23rd weighed from thence, but were put back and detained there by tempestuous weather till June 9. They then sailed, bound with the Grand fleet, under the command of Admiral Russell, to the westward; soon after they got off of Plymouth, but were forced back to Torbay on the 22nd. They stretched over for the coast of France to intercept the French fleet, but had not the fortune to meet with them. September 2 they were surprised by a violent storm that dispersed the whole fleet; a second-rate foundered, a third-rate bulged, and two more sailed ashore, and the rest were miserably shattered. The 15th the fleet joined again and sailed for the Downs, from whence the Eagle was ordered to Chatham, where she continued all the winter. During this interval from the sea, a match was concluded between Lieutenant Martin and Miss Elizabeth Hill, sister to Mrs. Christian Leake, Captain Leake's wife, and they were married the latter end of January 1691–92, to the great satisfaction of Captain

---

[1] September 29, 1690.

Leake and his wife, who had very much promoted the match. Being thus united together by the band of affinity, it cemented that friendship which from this time became inviolable.[1]

Though Mr. Martin had leave to be absent from his post on account of the wedding, nevertheless, the Eagle being ordered out early in the spring, he was obliged to go to his ship the middle of February, and the 20th of the same month they joined a squadron at the Nore under the command of Sir Ralph Delavall.[2] From thence, April 28, they sailed for the Downs, and the next day were upon the coast of France, and after a cruise, May 10 came to Spithead. During this cruise, and a great part of the last summer, viz. from July 1, 1691, the first lieutenant of the Eagle being either sick on board or sick ashore, Mr. Martin had acted as first lieutenant, and now, May 16, received a commission to be so. The 18th they sailed with the Grand fleet under Admiral Russell,[1] and the next day discovered the French fleet, which brought on the famous battle of La Hogue. The whole engagement fell upon the Red squadron commanded by the admiral, and the Eagle was the third ship ahead of the admiral's ship. The fight began about eleven in the morning, and lasted till four in the afternoon. None animated the seamen by his example more than Lieutenant Martin; but he had like to have paid severely for it, for getting upon the booms to give some orders, a cannon ball shot the boom which he stood upon from under him, and besides the danger from the shot, he escaped another no less imminent of falling down the hold. The seamen who saw him immediately cried out that Lieutenant Martin was killed, which (like ill news) soon reached Captain

---

[1] 'Miss Christian and Miss Eliza Hill were the daughters and co-heirs of Captain Richard Hill, of Yarmouth, in the county of Norfolk, an eminent seaman, and for that reason much esteemed by the Duke of York (afterwards King James II.), which was the occasion of his death; for, attending that Prince on his voyage to Scotland, on board the Gloucester, in the year 1682, on Friday, May 5, early in the morning, the ship struck upon the Lemon and Oar Sands (though there was an experienced pilot on board) and was lost, whereby several persons of distinction, some of the Duke's servants, and about 130 seamen were drounded. Captain Hill did, indeed, escape drounding, being driven ashore upon a grating, but died the next day; whereas, had he trusted to his swimming, being an excellent swimmer, he had probably saved his life, for his hurts were chiefly owing to the bruises he received by the grating. Though he resided at Yarmouth, yet he was born at Youghal, in Ireland, but of English parents, they having some estate in and near that town which had induced them to go thither; but at the Revolution somebody else got possession of it, and the father being dead, and the mother an easy woman, and not knowing how to assert her right to it, it was lost. But she was allowed a pension for the loss of her husband, with which, some small matters she had besides, and some houses in Nightingal Lane, Limehouse (in one of which she lived), she brought up her daughters very decently.'—S. M. L.

[2] Ralph Delavall was a son of Sir Ralph Delavall, Bart., of Seaton Delavall, co. Northumberland. He entered the navy when very young, and was captain of the York in 1688. He was knighted for his gallant conduct at the battle of Bantry Bay, and led the van at Beachy Head. Sir Ralph was president of the court martial which tried Lord Torrington. He was at the battle of La Hogue, and drove the French flag-ship Soleil Royal on shore.

Sir Ralph was joint admiral with Killigrew and Shovell at the time of the Smyrna fleet disaster. He was accused of mismanagement and disaffection. He retired, and died in 1707.

[1] Edward Russell was a nephew of the first Duke of Bedford, and cousin of Lord Russell, who was judicially murdered in 1683. He entered the navy at an early age, and on the death of his cousin he warmly espoused the patriot cause. One of the first to join the Prince of Orange, he became an Admiral and Treasurer of the Navy in 1689. His jealousy of Admiral Herbert is a stain on his character, but the accusation that he was ready to betray his trust to James is false. The battle of La Hogue was his answer. He became First Lord of the Admiralty in 1694, and in 1697 was created Viscount Barfleur and Earl of Orford. He was First Lord of the Admiralty in 1709, 1714 to 1717, and died childless in 1727, aged seventy-four.

Leake upon the quarter-deck, and was a great shock to him; but Mr. Martin, who was only hurt and stunned by the fall, soon got upon his legs, and immediately went upon the quarter-deck to let his captain and brother-in-law see that he was living, and to receive his commands. But even this compliment was not paid but with equal hazard, for as he was going up the stairs to the quarter-deck, a shot carried away the rails, and passed so near his legs that they were so numbed with the wind of the shot, that he could hardly stand, but, after a little pause, he passed on, and after Captain Leake and he had given each other a hearty embrace, they both resumed the fight with greater cheerfulness. At length, after a sharp engagement, all their topmasts shot, and mizenmast being shot away so that it fell upon the deck, their mainmast much damaged, seventeen guns disabled, seventy men killed, and twice that number wounded, they were judged by the admiral to be so disabled, that he ordered them out of the line to refit, which, however, they did not do, the French bearing away; and having stopped their leaks they soon after joined in the pursuit.[1] About four o'clock, a fog arising, the enemy could not be seen, but clearing up in a little time, they were discovered bearing away to the northward. It was foggy all night, but at eight next morning they were seen again, the English fleet chasing without order. About four, the tide of ebb being done, both fleets anchored, but weighed at ten at night, and chased till four next morning, then anchoring again. At four in the afternoon eighteen of the enemy's ships hauled in for La Hogue, where our ships anchored about ten at night, but in the morning stood in nearer, and in the afternoon plied in close with La Hogue, where they found thirteen of the enemy's ships very near the shore. On Monday, May 23, Sir George Rooke,[1] vice-admiral of the blue, was ordered with a squadron, some fireships, and the boats of the fleet, to go in and endeavour to destroy them. For this purpose he came and hoisted his flag on board the Eagle in the afternoon, and about seven in the evening weighed, and went in as near the enemy's ships as possible, but they had run themselves so far in, that none but the small frigates would come near enough for service; nevertheless, the boats being sent in, destroyed six of their capital ships that night, and came away by the light of them. Lieutenant Martin commanded some boats upon this occasion and found it a difficult undertaking, the ships they attempted to burn having still some of their crews on board and all their wounded, and some of the soldiers to defend them, who made a sharp fire from the galleries and gunroom ports; besides the small shot from the soldiers on shore, where the whole army were encamped, and could only be spectators of the destruction of their fleet. In this attempt many in the boats were killed and wounded, and Mr. Martin was attacked in a particular manner, which had like to have cost him his life, and all his boat's crew, with some others; for seeing a ship which lay very far in, not easy to be destroyed, he therefore had a mind to make the attempt, which he hoped to effect the better because the night was very dark. For this purpose, at the head of a few boats he went in very silently, and prepared the combustibles to set her on fire; but the tide being low and the night dark, they were insensibly aground, and being discovered by the soldiers on shore, they were fired upon, and a party of horse attacked them, riding up to the very boats. This was a sort of battle they little expected, and so close that the bowman of the Eagle's barge, where Mr. Martin was, pulled one of the troopers off his horse with his boat-hook. However, they repulsed the enemy and made a brave retreat, but not without the loss of some men. The next morning the boats were sent in again, and six more of their men-of-war were destroyed, and going up a creek they burnt fourteen sail of merchant ships designed for transports. In all these attacks of the boats Mr. Martin was concerned, and behaved with great forwardness; and besides what he contributed in general, himself set fire upon the first attack that was made to a great ship of the enemy of three decks, after a very smart skirmish. Sir George Rooke having thus entirely executed his orders, rejoined the fleet, which sailed the 25th, and arrived at St. Helens the day following. Here they stayed no longer than to repair the damage they received in the late fight. As the Eagle had suffered much, she was one of the last refitted, but nevertheless joined the fleet July 2 on the coast of France, and cruised some time off the Isle of Batz, and August 9 came to St. Helens; here the Eagle was obliged to go into dock again, but anchored at Spithead September 7. The 18th Sir John Ashby[1] hoisted his flag on board the Eagle, and the next day sailed with a squadron bound to the westward. They cruised off the Ushant, and October 10 returned to St. Helens. November 3 Sir John Ashby struck his flag, and soon after they sailed, and the 14th arrived at Chatham, where they continued all the winter; but Captain Leake left the Eagle the last of December, being commissioned for another ship, and Captain Lestock[2] succeeded him in the command, and so continued all the time Mr. Martin was first lieutenant. June 15, 1693, Captain Lestock came on board the Eagle, and July 9 they sailed to the Nore, at which place they continued all the summer.

---

[1] Russell had his flag on board the Britannia, and was in about the centre of the fleet, receiving the attack of the French; the next ship ahead was the St. Andrew, a first-rate, then the Chester, of fifty guns, and then came the Eagle. Tourville, the French admiral, led into action on board the Soleil Royal, of 110 guns, at eight o'clock on May 19, 1692. The battle raged with great fury from 11 A.M. to 4 P.M. The van and rear squadrons of the allied fleet were idle spectators of this desperate attack on the centre by a largely superior French force, for it had fallen a dead calm. At last the French ships ceased firing, and were towed off by boats, their retreat being favoured by a dense fog. The English ships were diligently repaired, and began the pursuit.

---

[1] George Rooke was the son of Sir William Rooke, of an old Kentish family, and was born in 1650. He served with distinction in the wars with Holland and at the battles of Bantry Bay, Beachy Head, and La Hogue. In June 1693, Sir George Rooke was ordered to convoy the Smyrna fleet of seventy sail. The fleet under Admirals Delavall, Killigrew, and Shovell accompanied him a short distance beyond Ushant, and he then proceeded with a small squadron of Dutch and English ships. Off Lagos he was attacked by a greatly superior force of French ships. He lost four men-of-war, three Dutch and one English; forty merchant vessels were captured and thirty destroyed. This great disaster was visited upon the Admirals Delavall and Killigrew for not continuing in company. Rooke appears to have escaped all blame. He was afterwards sent on an expedition to Copenhagen by William III., which called for diplomatic skill and address, as well as the qualities of a seaman. His attack on Cadiz was a failure, but the Vigo action was a great success, and he was in chief command at the taking of Gibraltar and battle of Malaga. He died in 1709.

On June 20, Lieutenant Martin's father, Captain Thomas Martin, died at his house in Southwark, in the forty-eighth year of his age—a brave soldier, a good engineer, and an honest, generous, good-natured man, and what the world calls a good companion, whereby he impaired his health; but this was chiefly after his second marriage, as an opiate to his domestic troubles, which too often attend a second venture when there is issue by the first. But what more immediately hastened his death were the wounds he received at the siege of Cork, in Ireland, of which he was never thoroughly healed. His free temper and profession, and the sufferings of his father with the Royalists in the unhappy rebellion, made it impossible he could leave any considerable personal or acquired fortune. What estate he had he left to his wife for life (who survived him almost twenty-seven years), making her whole and sole executrix, and after her death to his son, together with a small legacy and a part of his personal estate. To his daughter, who had married meanly against his consent, as a mark of his displeasure he left one shilling. It was a great satisfaction to him that he had lived to see his son married, and to Mrs. Leake's sister, as well because he knew her to be a virtuous and prudent woman as because it cemented a friendship between his son and Captain Leake, his friend, who he saw was a rising man. By this match he likewise saw the first child born, named Hannah, which gave him great hopes that there might one day be a son.

---

[1] John Ashby, the son of a merchant at Lowestoft, entered the Navy in 1665, and was captain of the Defiance in 1688. Being a warm supporter of the Prince of Orange, he led the van at the battle of Bantry Bay, for which service he was made a rear-admiral, and knighted by William III. at Portsmouth. He was in the van at Beachy Head, and commanded the Blue division at the battle of La Hogue, which, however, was not engaged but joined in the pursuit of the French fleet. Sir John Ashby died in July 1693.

[2] Richard Lestock was captain of the Cambridge, and went with Rooke to Cadiz. He was an old officer of the time of Charles II., and, retiring in 1694, he died in 1713.

The Eagle remained, as I said, at Chatham and Portsmouth all the summer, Captain Lestock being appointed commander and Mr. Martin continuing first-lieutenant. On December 27, 1693, they sailed from Spithead, bound for the Straits with the fleet, under the command of Sir Francis Wheler,[1] and January 19 anchored in Cadiz Bay. Here, having heeled and scrubbed their ships, they sailed with the fleet February 10 following, and six days after anchored at Gibraltar, but made no stay, for they sailed the next day, and the 18th, at night, were taken by a most violent storm of wind, accompanied with thunder, lightning, and rain in so extraordinary a manner that the like had not been known in those seas in the memory of any man. About two o'clock they were forced to cut away their long-boat; at five they lost their main topmast and sprung their mainmast, broke their chain plates to windward, one of their gun-deck beams, and a standard, and, being in the utmost danger, made the signal of distress; but there was none to help them, for all were in the like condition. The vice-admiral of the Dutch hove out his colours and bore away, and all the fleet were dispersed, every one having enough to do to take care of himself. Captain Lestock was at this time so ill of the gout as to be confined to his bed, and, though he could not possibly be a proper judge what was best to be done, very positively gave his orders. It was therefore at the discretion of Lieutenant Martin to do what was right, and, considering their present circumstances, he made no scruple to act directly contrary to his captain's orders. Though he threatened to confine him for it, Mr. Martin insisted that, though the captain was on board, yet being confined to his cabin, and in that situation it being impossible for him to give orders suitable to the emergency (as

---

[1] Francis Wheler, of a good Kentish family, went to sea when very young. From 1678 to 1683 he was serving in the Mediter-

ranean, under Herbert and Narbrough, and fought some actions with Sallee rovers. In 1688 he was captain of the Centurion and was knighted. At the battle of Beachy Head he commanded the Albemarle. Rear-Admiral in 1692, when he received command of a squadron in the West Indies, and made an unsuccessful attack on Martinique. In 1693 he was appointed commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean.

those which Captain Lestock gave were not), he was accountable for the safety of the ship. This was the 19th, in the evening, which being very hazy, and the storm still continuing with great fury, all the squadron were in confusion, not knowing where they were. Some at last discerning the mouth of the Straits, stood away for it; others, having the Bay of Gibraltar open, and mistaking it for the Straits, put in there, not being able to see the land westward, and these were either lost or drove on shore; and this had been the fate of the Eagle if Mr. Martin had not had resolution enough to pursue his own judgment and disobey his captain, who was for standing after those ships that were lost when he should have took the entrance of the Straits. But Mr. Martin was morally certain of the contrary, and swore he would pursue that course unless his captain came upon deck and took the command from him. The success approved what he did, and his captain afterwards acknowledging that, under God, the preservation of the ship was owing to him. In this storm the admiral's ship, the Sussex, foundered, and, out of 550 men, two Moors only escaped by swimming to other ships.[1] Four days after the storm they had the good luck to find their long boat (which they had cut away) among the wrecks. March 22 they sailed from Gibraltar, and the next day arrived at Cadiz.

The Eagle being careened and refitted for the sea, sailed from Cadiz June 29, 1694, and the next day joined the grand fleet under the command of Admiral Russell; July 21 they anchored in Altea Bay and watered the fleet; the 26th they sailed, and three days after came before Barcelona. They stayed at Barcelona till August 16, and September 10 anchored in Alicante Road, and the admiral, being ill, went on shore, and left the fleet under the command of Mr. Aylmer;[1] three days after they sailed from thence, and after a short cruise returned, and the admiral, being recovered from his indisposition, resumed the command again, and sailing with the fleet, arrived, October 7, in the Bay of Cadiz. November 14 they had a storm of wind at Cadiz, wherein the Eagle broke her small and best bower, and tailed ashore with her sheet anchor ahead, but soon after got off and rode fast. It was intended to order her home, but on a survey of carpenters it was judged she was not fit to go home to England till she was careened. During the winter this was done, and being in a condition for sea by February 27, they sailed from Cadiz upon a cruise, with a squadron of five English and four Dutch. In this cruise they touched at Gibraltar, Malaga, Alicante, Barcelona, Finale, and Cagliari, till they joined the grand fleet in the attempt on Palamos,[2] where they anchored August 6. Some troops were landed and the town bombarded, but with little effect, only to say they had attempted something; whereupon they weighed the 17th, and the 30th arrived in Altea Bay[3] and watered the fleet. Here Mr. Martin was discharged from the Eagle, and had a commission appointing him fifth lieutenant of the admiral's own ship, the Britannia. From Altea Bay they sailed the 9th, and the 23rd arrived at Cadiz. From thence, October 2, they sailed for England with twenty-one sail of English and seventeen Dutch men-of-war, and arrived in the Downs November 7, when the admiral struck his flag and went for London, the Britannia proceeding to the Nore, and so to Chatham, where she was paid off December 4, 1695.[1]

---

[1] The body of Sir Francis Wheler was washed on shore. He was an able and gallant, but a most unlucky officer.

---

[1] Matthew Aylmer was the second son of Sir Christopher Aylmer of Balrath, co. Meath. He began life as a page to the Duke of Buckingham. In 1678 he was lieutenant of the Charles galley, and served continuously until 1688. He was at the battles of Beachy Head and La Hogue, attaining flag rank in 1693. He retired when Admiral Churchill went to the Admiralty, but had his flag up again in 1709. In 1718 he was created Lord Aylmer of Balrath, and in 1720, the year of his death, he was Rear-Admiral of England.

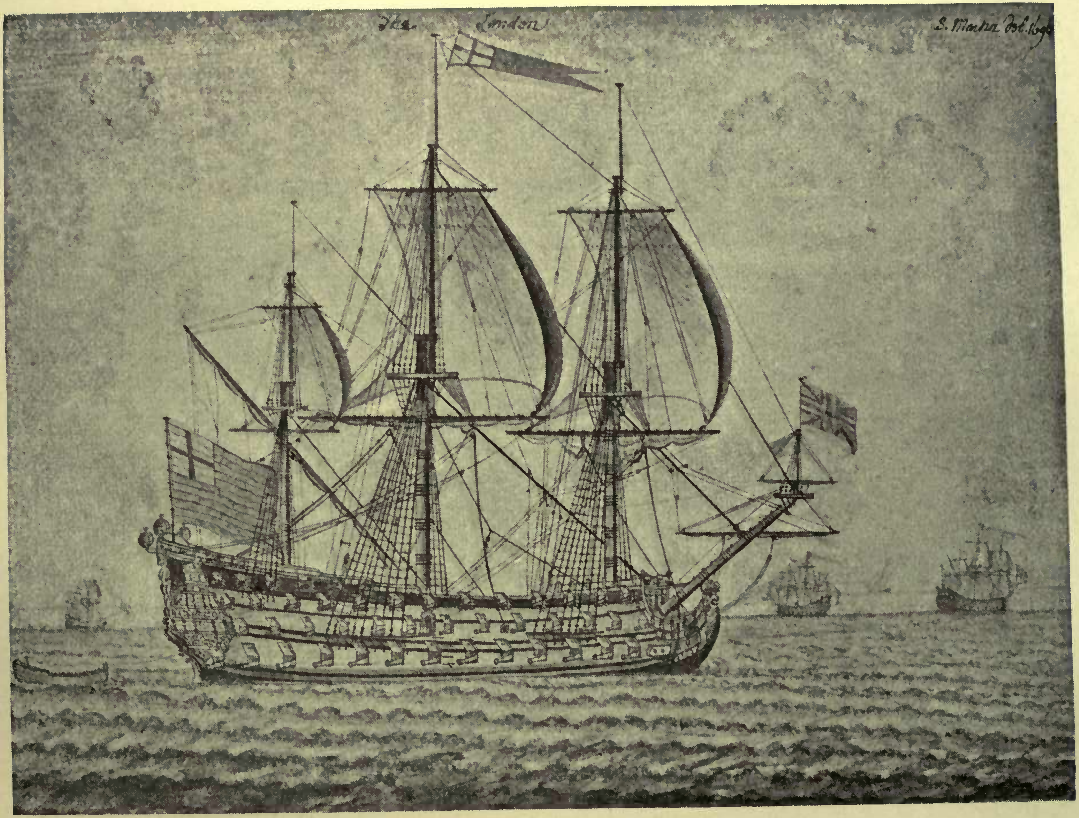
[2] On the coast of Spain, between Barcelona and the gulf of Rosas.

[3] A small Spanish port between Alicante and Cape St. Martin.

Whilst Mr. Martin was abroad he had a daughter born, July 10, 1694, named Mary. A few days after Mr. Martin was paid off as fifth lieutenant of the Britannia, he was appointed fourth lieutenant of the same ship by a commission dated December 24. January 22 he sailed from London with the Mayflower tender, a cruising to the westward to impress seamen for the fleet. The next day he anchored in the Downs, and was detained there by hard blowing weather and contrary winds till February 17; however, in the meantime he got some men out of the homeward-bound merchant ships, which having put on board the admiral's ship in the Downs, he sailed, but met with such untoward weather that he was forced to run into Dover pier. March 8 he joined the fleet in the Downs, and April 8 went on board the Britannia. The 20th they sailed to the Nore, the 23rd got into the Downs, and the 30th arrived at Spithead. May 7 Sir George Rooke hoisted the Union flag on board the Britannia, and sailed with the whole fleet. The 14th they were off Ushant, and the 23rd anchored in Torbay. June 1 Sir George Rooke struck his

---

[1] 'Whilst he was Lord Orford's lieutenant he was offered the command of a bomb ketch, but refused it, because the other admiral's lieutenants had been preferred to post ships, and, he being the only one unprovided for, he thought his lordship would do him the same favour. By this mistake he had the mortification to remain several years longer a lieutenant, and to see a junior officer who accepted the command of the bomb ketch become a post-captain long before him.'—S. M. L.


The London
S. Marha Del. 169

THE LONDON.

flag, and the Lord Berkeley, from the London, came and hoisted his flag on board the Britannia, and bringing his own officers with him, those of the Britannia were removed to the London, which was likewise a first-rate. Mr. Martin had a commission to be third lieutenant, but Lord Berkeley was so ungenerous as to put a younger officer over his head, one that had married his housekeeper. This, after his former disappointment, made him so angry, that he wrote a complaint to Lord Orford,[1] challenged the lieutenant, and had obliged him to fight him if it had not been prevented. Lord Orford was likewise much displeased at it, and bid his brother Leake write to him to be easy, for he would take care of him, but he was so unlucky as to have nothing to offer immediately.

A few days after Captain Munden [2] was appointed to command the London. On June 24 they sailed with the fleet from Torbay, and on July 4 came to an anchor in the Belle Isle road in the Bay of Biscay. All the barges and pinnaces in the fleet were sent on shore, with detachments of seamen from every ship, to destroy the enemy's settlements upon the adjacent islands, called Cardinals. Lieutenant Martin commanded a party of seamen from the London upon this occasion, and going ashore upon one of the islands called Houat, they burnt the town and brought off several boats and 300 head of cattle. The next day a larger detachment was made, with all the tenders and long boats, to another island called Groix, where they burnt the villages and brought off a great number of cattle, and the following day they did the like to another island called Hoedic. Having done all the mischief they could here they sailed on July 10, and the 22nd anchored in Torbay. Whilst the fleet lay here, Mr. Martin received a commission to be second lieutenant of the London, dated August 8, 1696. The 29th the fleet weighed from Torbay, and two days after came to Spithead.

---

[1] Admiral Russell was created Viscount Barfleur and Earl of Orford in 1697. He was at the head of the Admiralty in 1694, 1709, and 1714 to 1717, when he finally retired. He died in 1727.

[2] John Munden entered the service in 1677, and he distinguished himself when in command of a Mediterranean squadron during the peace, by successfully negotiating a liberation of Christian slaves with the Emperor of Morocco. He was selected by Sir George Rooke, for his known conduct and courage, to command the first naval operation of Queen Anne's war, and hoisted his flag on board the Russell on May 9, 1702. His orders were to intercept and capture a French squadron known to be off Coruña, commanded by M. du Casse. But the French outsailed the English and got safe into Coruña. Sir John Munden was tried by court-martial for not having captured the French fleet, and honourably acquitted. But the Government, cowering before the ignorant clamour from a mob, dismissed him from the service a few days afterwards. He went on shore a broken-hearted man, lived in strict retirement, and died in 1718.

The 16th following they arrived with a squadron at the Nore, where four days after Sir Clowdisley Shovell hoisted his flag as admiral of the blue on board the London, but struck it the next day, and the 23rd Admiral Aylmer hoisted the red flag on board at the foretopmasthead as vice-admiral of the red, and the next day struck it again, and they sailed to Blackstakes, and afterwards to Chatham; from thence Lieutenant Martin (November 26) set out with leave for London, and returned no more to his ship, but was not discharged from the London till February 9 following, in order to be a commander. At the same time he was welcomed by another daughter, born on August 25, and named after her mother and grandmothers, Elizabeth.

On February 10, 1696, the day after Mr. Martin was discharged from the London, he had a commission appointing him commander of the Blast bomb ketch at Deptford, being now under a necessity to accept of the same preferment which he had refused a year and a half before. As soon as he had received his commission he went to Deptford to enter with the clerk of the cheque there, because from the time of his entry, and not from the date of his commission, he commenced pay, and having dispatched what was necessary and taken in his stores, the 24th he sailed to Woolwich, where he took in his provisions, guns, and mortars. Leaving Woolwich he came to the Nore, the 28th, and on March 15 he sailed from thence in company with the Monk, and anchored short of the gun fleet. But they were forced to anchor, and it blew so hard that their boat sunk astern, and it was with much difficulty they saved her. The 17th he got into the Downs, and soon after a vessel brought him his shells and bombardiers, whereupon he sailed, and on April 1 arrived at Spithead. Here he put his fore-mortar and bed on board the Suffolk hag-boat, according to the usual custom when they are designed for a foreign voyage, which otherwise, in these small bomb ketches, would endanger their foundering; at the same time he received on board twenty soldiers of Colonel Gibson's regiment who were going with the squadron designed for Newfoundland. The 16th all the squadron joined at St. Helens, and the next day they sailed, consisting of the Monk, Captain Norris,[1] commodore, and seven sail of frigates, two fireships, and two bombs and some storeships. The

---

[1] After his Newfoundland service, Sir John Norris went with Rooke and the Duke of Ormond to Cadiz. He was so quick-tempered, that he drew his sword on Sir George Rooke's first captain, Ley, on his own quarter deck. He was put under arrest. He was released on the intercession of the Duke of Ormond, and Captain Ley died soon afterwards. Norris was at the battle of Malaga, and was knighted for his gallantry at the assault of Monjuich. Rear-Admiral, 1706; and escaped shipwreck when following Sir Clowdisley Shovell. He was commander-in-chief

20th they anchored in Torbay, but sailed the 29th, and off of Plymouth were joined by several merchant ships. They pursued their voyage with fair weather till they arrived in the latitude of 49° 22′, when they had squally weather and a great western sea, which lasted several days, in which time the Blast bomb broke her main topsail yard in the slings, but they soon got up another. On May 9 they had hard gales in gusts, and shipped a great sea. It continued squally, hazy weather for several days, but the 16th they had a good observation, and found themselves in the latitude of 46° 6′, longitude 27° 35′. After this they had hazy, squally weather, with rain, and the 19th they shipped much water, which filled both their boats upon deck several times. As they drew near the land the hazy weather increased. The 24th it was so foggy they were forced to fire guns, beat drums, and ring their bells to keep clear of each other. The 27th they had hazy, squally weather, blowing hard, with much rain, and sounding, they had ground at eighty fathoms, whereupon a ship was sent ahead to look out for the land; but the foggy weather continued so bad for five days they could not see each other, and then, clearing up a little, they discovered six of the fleet. On June 4 they sounded, and thirty-five fathoms upon the Great Bank, and in an hour's time they caught on board the Blast bomb twenty-four great codfish. The next day it blew hard, and they broke their main topsail yard in the slings, not having anything to make another; but the Suffolk hag-boat being near, they got one of her fore booms and made a yard of that, most of the rigging being ready to come down

---

in the Mediterranean in 1710, and was sent to the Baltic four times, once as envoy to the Czar Peter. Lord of the Admiralty, 1717 to 1730. He went with a fleet to protect Lisbon in 1732. Sir John Norris died in 1749.

about their ears. But the following day in the morning (being the 6th) they discovered the land, and the day after anchored in St. John's harbour, having been forty-six days from the Land's End of England.

Soon after their arrival at St. John's, Colonel Gibson's regiment of soldiers, which they brought on board the ships of the squadron, were put on shore, and Captain Martin took his mortar on board from the Suffolk hag-boat; and the commodore, having stayed a few days, till the soldiers had got all their materials on shore, and were in some condition to defend themselves in his absence, he sailed with the squadron June 14 a cruising, except the Suffolk hag-boat, and the Blast and Comet bombs, which he left behind for the defence of the harbour. The 16th they began to drink water; the 21st the commodore returned with several prizes, and having received advice of the enemy's designs to attack them with a superior force, he called a council of war, and it was concluded to secure the harbour's mouth, which was accordingly done by a boom of cables. To defend this, the commodore, with the rest of the ships, placed themselves in a line before the mouth of the harbour, and the two bombs were placed within, in order to throw their shells over them. The 27th the Portland and Fortune, with three merchant ships, arrived from England. The next day a council of war was held of sea and land officers, and it was agreed the men-of-war should go to sea for twenty-one days, till the land forces had fortified the harbour, leaving the hag-boat, the two bombs, and the storeships behind. July 1 the engineer broke ground for the intended fortification. The next day the commodore sailed, and they boomed up the harbour mouth again. The following day a boat came in with five deserters, who were soon after tried and condemned. July 4 a small ship and brigantine came in from Placentia with prisoners—men, women, and children, giving an account that ten days before sixty men more made their escape, and were coming by land to St. John's; that four men-of-war and a fly-boat sailed from Placentia four days before. The 7th the Dunwich came in, and the next day the Portland with a prize laden with wine and brandy, and the following day the commodore arrived with four sail. The day after this a rich prize of twenty-two guns was brought in, and some others of the squadron came in with three merchant ships from Ireland. The same day, being under apprehensions of an attack by a superior squadron, they got all the top chains of the ships across the harbour's mouth and boom them up; having now two booms, one of cables and one of chains, at some distance from each other. The 13th a general council of war was held at Colonel Gibson's quarters, where, taking into consideration the intelligence they had received of a French squadron, consisting of four seventy-gun ships, eight from sixty to fifty, four fireships, and one bomb, commanded by Monsr. Nesmond, it was resolved to send every day four hundred seamen ashore to assist the soldiers in getting ready the fortifications, and to keep themselves in a readiness to defend themselves if they should be attacked by the enemy. The 14th a runner came in with a French banker they had taken. Two days after a ship from the Madeiras arrived, and the following, two runners went for England. From the 20th to the 30th inclusive, I have no account of what passed, a leaf having been torn out of Captain Martin's journal. The 31st they heard at least one hundred guns fired, and at night were informed the French had taken Carboniere. In the meantime several French bankers were taken and brought in by the cruisers and runners, and August 9 the Mary galley came in from cruising with a French banker, giving an account that two days ago she fell in with fifteen sail of French men-of-war off the Banks, two of them three-decked ships, who gave chase to him, but he soon left them. The 11th Captain Desborow was broke by a court-martial for disobeying orders, and two days after the Dunwich was dispatched to England with a packet. The 17th the commodore held another council of war, and the next day, in the morning, fifteen sail of French appeared before the harbour, with an admiral and rear-admiral, ten of them great ships; whereupon the commodore with his squadron put themselves in a line expecting their coming, but the wind veering to the E. and N.E. with dirty weather, they stood off again. The 22nd twelve sail appeared again in the offing, whereupon the ships took their stations, and two more guns were mounted on the north battery, making in all six guns, there being on the other side a battery of ten guns, and the two bombs hove short in order to go without the men-of-war, to bomb the enemy as they came in, if they attempted it. In the intervals of time between these alarms, the seamen were very serviceable in cutting stockades and sods for the fort, and otherwise assisting the soldiers in their work ashore. September 5, according to the resolution of a council of war some days before, the soldiers were taken on board the ships, it proving too cold for them on shore. The 13th the ditch of the fortification was finished, and the north-west part of the fort was sodded. The 17th a council of war was called, to consider if they should leave a ship behind when they went for England, but it was not thought convenient by reason of the shortness of provisions. The 19th the seamen, having finished their part of the fortification, a four-oared yaul was filled with flip and given them to make merry. The

23rd Captain Martin put out his after-mortar and bed on board of the ships of the squadron, the better to enable him to return to England, and two days after he heeled his ship and gave her a pair of boots tops.[1]

The next day one of his fireworkers died. The following day several runners and merchant ships sailed, and Captain Martin put out his fore-mortar and bed on board another ship of the squadron. The day after, seven sail of merchant ships came in. On October 1 it blew a mere fret of wind at S. and S.W., insomuch that the men-of-war as well as merchant ships drove, with three or four anchors ahead, and seven or eight drove ashore; but at night the wind came up at W.S.W. and put them off again with little or no damage, except one which sunk and another which lost her foremast and bowsprit. The next day after this storm, the rendezvous, signals, and line of battle was delivered to the several ships, in order for their return to England; and the day after three hundred soldiers were put on shore that were to remain there under the command of Major Handyside, the governor. Nevertheless, the new fort, called King William's Fort, and intended to mount sixteen guns, was not quite finished; but the harbour's mouth was provided with a good bomb, and a platform of ten whole culverins on the south side and six more on the north, with two small mortars on each side, the entrance at the batteries being but eighty fathoms wide. On October 7 Captain Martin discharged his bombardiers from the Blast bomb to go on board some of the ships of the squadron; and everything being now prepared for their return home, the same day the whole squadron, with the merchant ships for England, Portugal and the Straits—in all about sixty sail—made sail from St. John's about six in the evening.

---

[1] The manuscript has 'booterstops,' the *r* having come in through an error in transcription. 'Bootes tops' was a scraping or scrubbing along the water line. They then daubed the water line with a composition of tallow and rosin which, presumably, gave it the colour of boot tops.

But before I prosecute the voyage with them I think it necessary to say something more than I have yet had occasion to mention, touching this Newfoundland expedition, for which the commodore suffered in his reputation with many people, and which may by consequence reflect upon every commander concerned in it. The case was this: the French Admiral Pointis, who had taken and plundered the city of Cartagena, being in his way home to France, by a misreckoning (as himself confessed) got to the eastward of Newfoundland, when he thought he had been to the westward, and was obliged to go into Conception Bay for water. Besides that his ships were foul and in a bad condition, his men were very sickly, not above half (as he says) fit for action. The news of their arrival and the circumstances they were in was carried to Commodore Norris at St. John's, and though he had only four fourth-rate, two fifth, two sixth, two fireships and two bombs, it was generally the opinion of the sea officers to go and attack him; excited, no doubt, by the prodigious wealth he must consequently have with him, and encouraged by the bad condition of his ships and men; for otherwise it would have been a vain and rash attempt, they being equal in number of ships and so much superior in force. Lediard[1] says the commodore was overruled in the council of war, upon a pretence there was another strong squadron under Monsr. Nesmond, and a resolution was taken to secure themselves in the harbour, which he calls an ill-timed caution, if not worse, of our own officers; endeavouring to excuse the commodore by accusing the captains. Burnet[1] likewise censures the action and condemns the Admiralty board for passing it over, calls them partial, and charges our marine with corruption and treachery. Both these authors seem to charge the officers with cowardice or treachery, or both; but I think the latter can hardly be imagined, since no corruption could have balanced the prodigious advantage they then had to enrich themselves. It can only be supposed, then, that they had not the courage to take it; but except one or two of the captains, there was not, perhaps, a set of braver men at any time in the navy, as their behaviour upon other occasions demonstrated. The whole, then, of the scandalous insinuations is founded in ill-nature and ignorance of the facts. It appears they had advice of a French squadron under Monsr. Nesmond of fifteen sail soon after their arrival, and thereupon, on June 21, took measures to secure the harbour. On July 4 they had certain advice of four French men-of-war that were at Placentia, and this was long before Pointis arrived. On the 13th it appears they had further intelligence of Nesmond's squadron, which they so much depended upon, and expected would attack them, that they thought proper to add another boom of chains, and two guns to the north battery. After this Carboniere was actually taken by a squadron of the enemy the last of July, which they were informed of the same day, and a few days after they had certain information of a squadron of the enemy of fifteen sail, and of their strength, by the Mary galley (one of their own cruisers) that fell in with them, and whereby it appeared the enemy were very much superior to them; and this was put beyond all doubt on August 18 when they appeared off St. John's harbour, with a design—as was thought—to force the place, had not the wind and weather prevented them.

---

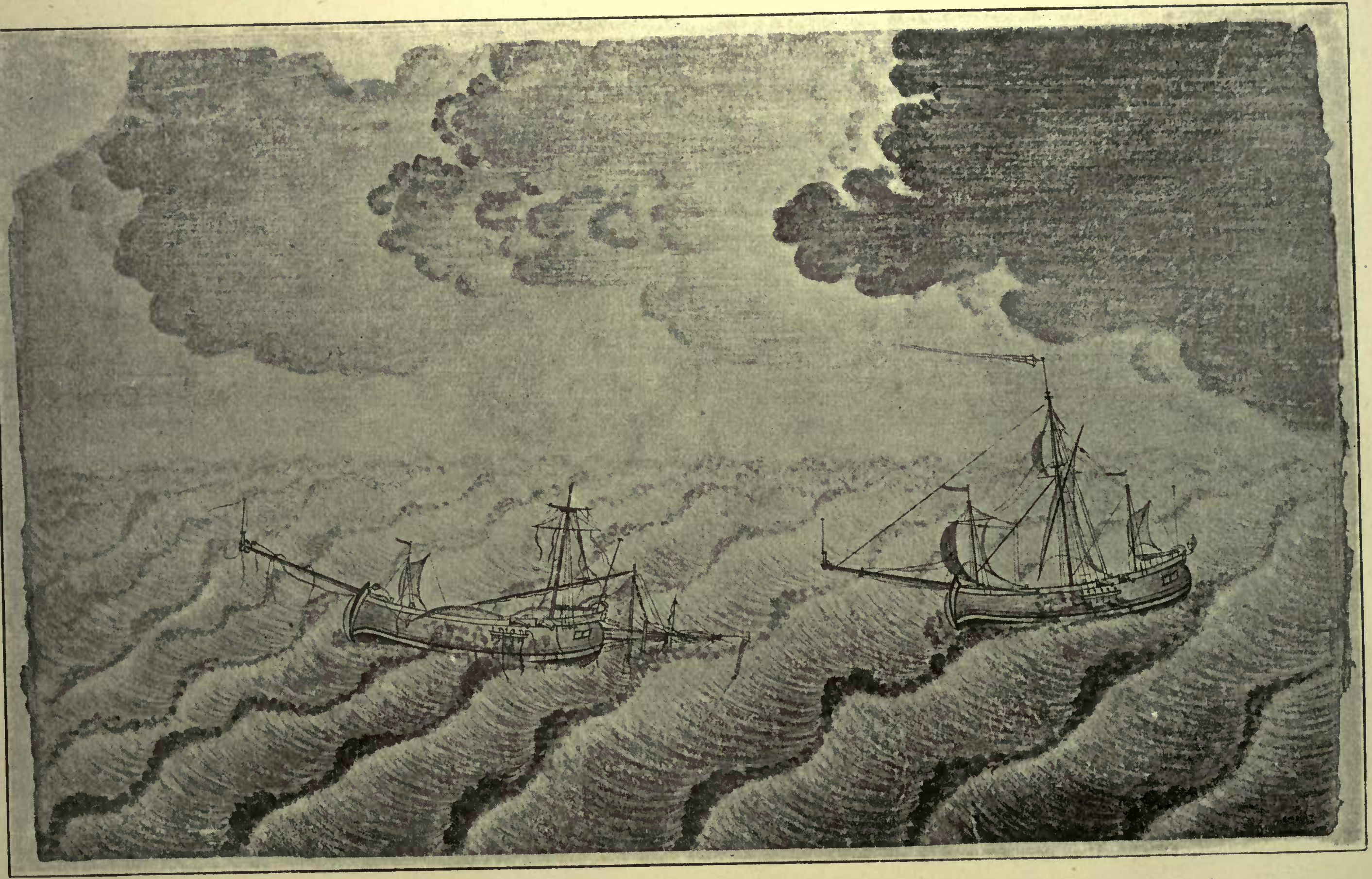
[1] See Lediard's *Naval History*, vol. i. p. 720 (note *k*), who quotes the passage from Burnet given in a note on the next page.

---

[1] Burnet says that when the French sailed towards Newfoundland we had a squadron lying there, which might have fallen upon the French and would probably have mastered them. But as the English had no certain account of the strength of the enemy, and were out on another service, they did not think it proper to hazard attacking them. So the French got safe home, and the conduct of our affairs at sea was much censured. 'Yet,' adds Burnet, 'our Admiralty declared themselves satisfied with the account the commanders gave of their proceedings.' He goes on to say, 'it was generally believed that there was much corruption, as it was certain there was much faction, if not treachery, in the conduct of our marine.'—Bishop Burnet's *Own Time*, i. 195.

There was therefore no need of a pretence (as Mr. Lediard insinuates), it was a matter of fact, nor any overruling of the commodore, when the enemy thought themselves strong enough to attack them in their harbour; so that their resolutions to secure themselves in St. John's against their attacks was a well-timed and not an ill-timed caution. If there had been no squadron under Monsr. Nesmond, and they believed there was from the intelligence they had received, and which must govern in all cases, they were sufficiently justified. Even though Monsr. Nesmond had not been there with his squadron, Mr. Pointis was much superior; but as both were there, their precautions were little enough. If, despising the intelligence of Nesmond, they had gone out to attack Pointis, how would they have been disappointed to have found both much superior in strength, when perhaps they could not have retreated. Would not the commander and all the officers have been condemned for rashness and folly? Could they have been justified going to attack Pointis on equal terms? Might it not have been asked very properly what they were sent to Newfoundland for? Was it not to make a settlement and secure the harbour of St. John's? and would not the design by these measures have been wholly frustrated? It must likewise be remembered that all the councils of war were composed both of sea and land officers, and the latter very rightly judged their preservation depended upon the safety of the squadron. And when, upon the first intelligence of the arrival of Admiral Pointis, it was proposed to attack him, upon a supposition he was much weaker (and much richer too) than he really was, the land officers would by no means consent to it, for they considered the success as doubtful; and though they should succeed, yet the land forces would want their assistance in the meantime to carry on their work, as well as their protection, and if they were worsted, the designed settlement with the whole island would be lost, and they should all be made prisoners, both soldiers and inhabitants, having no asylum to fly to; so that though the sea officers had resolved to attack Pointis in spite of all opposition, they could not have done it without abandoning the soldiers, and all our footing in Newfoundland, to the chance of war, and manifest breach of their orders. But it proved very fortunate they did not do so. Nevertheless the bait was so tempting, that could everyone have pursued his own inclinations they would probably have run all hazards.

To return now to the squadron, which, as I observed, left St. John's harbour on October 7, on their voyage to England. The day after they sailed they had hazy weather (as they had on and off all the summer) with rain, and it blew so hard they went under their bare poles for the most part, and mainsail in the brails. The following day they had more moderate weather; but the next day the same weather as before, blowing a mere fret of wind, which split their mainsail in the Blast bomb, but at night



THE BLAST BOMB, CAPTAIN STEPHEN MARTIN, IN A STORM, RETURNING FROM NEWFOUNDLAND IN NOVEMBER 1697,
AND WITH HER JURY MASTS.

having mended it they got it up again, the weather being then something more moderate, but a prodigious great western sea that rolled the muzzles of the bomb's guns in the water. On the 12th the same hazy, rainy, blowing weather returned, which sent their mainsail to shivers, leaving nothing but the bolt rope, so that they were forced to go with bare poles for six hours, during which time they lost sight of the fleet. Upon this occasion, Captain Martin ordered a spritsail to the main stay, and ran with that till three in the afternoon, then bent another mainsail and set it with both reefs in. The next morning they broke three of their main chain-plates to windward, and one to leeward, with one of their topmast back stays; but at the same time had the good luck to see the commodore with the rest of the fleet to windward, and soon after joined them. In the afternoon he got up three chain-plates to windward, and set up his shrouds and catharpins. At night it blew very hard at W.S.W., and they scudded away with a mainsail. The next day (the 14th) the bad weather returned with more fury than it had yet done. All the fleet were dispersed and shattered, and Captain Martin having lost his mainmast and mizen topmast, being almost foundered, was left like a wreck at the mercy of the sea, for he saw none of the fleet afterwards. Here my journal having lost a leaf, I cannot particularise what happened during this dismal scene. It may easily be imagined that being thus encumbered with their masts, rolling impetuously, and the sea making a free passage over them, they could do nothing but cut away the mast till the fury of the storm was over, which was not till twenty-four hours after; and had it been any other than a bomb ketch, which vessels are made remarkably strong to sustain the shocks they are designed for, she must inevitably have foundered.

On the 15th, the weather being more moderate, Captain Martin got up jury-masts in the best manner he was able, in order to prosecute his voyage home, which in the condition he was in, the bad weather he must expect at this season of the year, and long, dark nights, afforded but a melancholy prospect. The 16th, in the morning, it was hazy, with rain, and blowing hard brought his jury-masts by the board, so that he was forced to lay by under a mizen, having no other sail aboard for some time. He then got up a broken topsail-yard for a foremast, with a crossjack-yard for a fore-yard, and two main studding-sails sewn together made him a complete foresail. The same day his steward died, and two days after another of his ship's company died, all the rest being sickly. The two following days were hazy, with rain, and the day after he had a good observation. The 20th it was fair weather, and he began to new rig the ship. He got his broken mizenmast out of the step, and, setting up a pair of shears, fixed it in the mainmast step and hoisted the mizen-yard and sail upon it, and a main-studding sail boom was made to serve for a mizen-mast, with a boat's mainsail for a mizen, so that now from a ketch he was converted to a pink. It continued hazy, moderate weather till the 24th, when, the wind blowing fresh at E.N.E., he was forced to hand his spritsail, maintopsail, and mizen-staysail, not being able to carry them upon a wind. The three following days it blew hard, and he had the misfortune to carry away his maintopmast and the foremast main chain-plate on the larboard side. The two following days it continued hazy, blowing weather. The 30th he had an observation, and found himself in the lat. of 49° 38′; whereupon, at noon, he sounded, but had no ground; but in the evening, sounding again, he had ground at 110 fathoms, to their great joy, having no more than two men in a watch, besides officers, the rest being sick. The following day he buried another man, which made the fifth that died in the passage from Newfoundland; and, being now in soundings, he put his men to whole allowance of provisions, to strengthen those that were yet upon their legs, and bent his small bower and sheet cables. The 4th November, by his soundings judging they were near the land, he brought to and lay by all that night. The next morning he made sail again, having hazy, blowing weather, as had been all the voyage, and about two o'clock in the afternoon made the land between Milford and Tenby, in Wales.

In the meantime it was generally believed at home that Captain Martin was lost, not only because of the distress he was seen to be in after he lost his masts, but because a commander of one of the squadron reported he saw her sink. It seems Commodore Norris, observing his distress, had ordered a frigate to his assistance to stay with him, which, however, the commander did not endeavour to do; but whether he really believed she sunk, or gave out so only to excuse himself, is uncertain. However that be, most people thought the Blast bomb was lost; only Commodore Norris himself declared he believed the contrary, because the commander was so good an officer that if there was any possibility of saving her he would certainly do so. Indeed, he did use the proper means, and held out with great resolution, whilst all his company were sick and desponding, for courage and presence of mind in time of danger never failed him. But these were but human endeavours, the event was the work of Providence. In fine, after a dangerous and tedious passage of twenty-eight days, as has been related, they arrived at Tenby and ran into the pier.

This was November 5, at night, which being a day of public rejoicing for the remarkable deliverance of the nation twice from popery and slavery, Captain Martin was resolved to celebrate that festival and his own happy arrival together. All hands went to work to prepare what was necessary; even the sick and the dying revived upon this occasion. A great bonfire was prepared on shore with the billet wood of which Captain Martin had brought a great quantity from Newfoundland, and crowned all with a tar barrel. They had likewise three dozen of rockets on board, which they fired upon this occasion, besides some other fireworks prepared in haste. These, with the firing of guns, alarmed the whole country and brought down many people to know the meaning of it, such rejoicings not having been known in those parts. At the same time, being pretty well stocked with liquors from the prizes that had been brought into St. John's, he entertained the whole place. In short, he made the 5th of November more remarkable at Tenby for his arrival than it had ever been before for the public benefits that day was designed to commemorate. Indeed, they could not have happened upon a fitter time or place to forget their late dangers, for besides that Christmas was coming, when good cheer abounds everywhere, the gentry of Wales are at all times very hospitable, more especially to strangers, who seldom are seen in those parts. The next day, therefore, after this public notice of his arrival, which was taken as a compliment to the country as well as in honour of the day and joy of their own safe arrival, he had numerous invitations from the gentry to spend his time at their houses during his stay in those parts, and some of them would not be denied; so that, having secured his ship in the harbour and wrote to the Admiralty to acquaint them of his late distress and safe arrival at that place, and to satisfy his family and friends (now almost hopeless) that he was alive, he accepted their kind invitations, and for two months that he stayed there was one continued round of feasting and merrymaking, the very contrast of their late voyage. Nor was the ship's crew neglected in this general scene of mirth and jollity; they had their part of the good cheer, and, forgetting their late danger, rather looked upon the disaster that brought them to such an hospitable country as a fortunate accident. Thus it is that seamen, having escaped drowning, drown their cares; and thus it is necessary that it should be, else no man would persevere in that kind of life.

In the meantime the Admiralty, having received Captain Martin's letters, ordered masts to be sent to him as the first thing necessary to enable him to finish his voyage to the desired port of London. These he received on December 23 and soon after set up, and on January 3 the Thunderbolt bomb arrived to assist him in coming round. On the 6th he ran out into Cauld Road, and the 10th sailed from thence in company with the Thunderbolt. The 15th he came to Plymouth and ran into Hamoaze, and having taken in some provisions he sailed the 23rd, but the wind shifting he was put back again. He attempted to weigh the next day again, but they could not purchase their anchors; however, the following day he got clear, and the 27th, at night, anchored in the Downs. The next morning, having taken in a pilot, he went over the flats and so up the river of Thames, and the 30th anchored in Galleon's Reach, where (to conclude the command of the Blast bomb), having put out her guns, shells, and stores, on February 2 he laid her up in Ham Creek; and though the Peace of Ryswick had been concluded ever since September 20 before, yet he continued in commission till October 6, 1698, for want of money to pay him off. This was the end of a very fatiguing command and a very dangerous voyage, especially in the passage from Newfoundland home, wherein they suffered everything but drowning or starving. It was the very worst season of the year, long dark nights and short hazy days, storms of wind, sickness and death, short allowance of provisions and short of hands, loss of masts and nothing tolerable to supply their place. In the meantime, confined to a small uncomfortable vessel, always under water, and, besides her leaks, so deep in the water that every sea she shipped threatened to send her to the bottom. These circumstances, considered with the fatigue of mind as well as body consequent thereupon, especially in the commander, unable thereby to eat, drink, or sleep to refreshment, demonstrates the seafaring life of all others to be the most hazardous and fatiguing, and therefore of all others the least desirable.

Captain Martin's safe arrival after so dangerous a voyage demonstrated both his good conduct and good seamanship, and gave him great encouragement to hope for a better command. Adversity in this case makes many friends, and he would no doubt immediately have had a postship, if the peace had not made it necessary to lessen our naval force. This circumstance of the public affairs fell out unlucky for all our sea commanders that did not come within the number limited to half-pay, but it was particularly so to Captain Martin, who, being by the command of the Blast bomb only a master and commander, was in the middle state between the captains and lieutenants, and by that means not entitled to half-pay as either. This, indeed, was made an argument with his friends to get him a post ship with the Lord Orford, who then presided at the Admiralty, and Mr. Martin, having been sometime his lieutenant at sea, and the only one that had not taken post, his Lordship had so much regard to promote his own officers, that he resolved he should not be the only exception. For this purpose he was actually sworn in, and a commission ordered to be made out to give him post. But here, by a remarkable instance of ill-fortune, it so happened that the commission not being signed by a sufficient number of hands that day, the next morning the Earl of Orford was displaced and Sir George Rooke succeeded ; and when he came expecting to receive his commission, he found himself disappointed both of that and his friend at once.[1] He was quite thunderstruck at this news, and remained like one without hope, for now he had no prospect but to remain in the same intermediate state, neither captain nor lieutenant without half-pay, and therefore must submit to be again a lieutenant to provide a maintenance for himself and family, which to a man of his spirit was little better than starving. Indeed, he resented this misfortune so much, that he resolved to quit the Navy service ; but here his friends interposed, especially Captain Leake, who dissuaded him from that resolution by the prospect of another war, and the expectation himself had of a ship in the meantime, and that the same friend that kept him in commission as a captain would procure Captain Martin to be first lieutenant of the same ship, in which station he might continue as long as Captain Leake had a ship, or till he met with the preferment he wanted. This friendly advice took place, and Captain Leake being soon after appointed commander of the Kent, a third-rate of seventy guns, Captain Martin received a commission May 11, 1699, to be first lieutenant, a station that would not have been tolerable under any other. This ship was fitted out at Deptford, and on May 26 fell down to the Hope, and having taken in their guns and provisions they sailed for the Downs on July 26, but met with such bad weather they did not arrive there till four days afterwards. On August 2 they sailed from the Downs a cruising in the Channel and the Soundings, and the 20th coming in with the land they found themselves before Cork. Having watered, they sailed the 28th, and anchored in the Downs on September 1. Here they received orders to go to Portsmouth, and sailing immediately arrived there on the 8th. Two days after Rear-Admiral Hopsonn[1] came and hoisted his flag on board, but struck it on the 11th. They continued at Spithead till February 1, 1699, when they sailed for Chatham, arrived there on the 22nd, and were immediately paid off.

---

[1] 'This was done at the earnest solicitation of Captain Wright, commonly called since, Commissioner Wright, who wrote a letter to Sir George in favour of Salmon Morrice, he having, as he said, married his only child ; thereupon Sir George thought proper to order the name of Stephen Martin to be altered to Salmon Morrice, and by that unlucky accident he lost taking post till the next war.'—S. M. L.

After being paid off as first lieutenant of the Kent, Captain Martin continued above a year out of commission, but being now upon half-pay as a lieutenant, and in continual expectation that a war would soon break out with France, when he might expect a postship, he bore his fortune very patiently. During this time he had a son born, whom he named Stephen, born January 26, 1700, but died March 21 following. Captain Leake had another ship, and Captain Martin might have been first lieutenant, but as she was ordered to sea, and he did not think it advisable to be out of the way, he declined it. But soon after, viz. March 10, 1700, he had a commission for first lieutenant of the Namur, a second-rate, at Chatham, one that was not in a condition to go to sea, commanded by Captain John Munden, a person he was well acquainted with, and who, being a senior officer, every day expected a flag, and accordingly was made rear-admiral of the blue, and left the command of the ship on April 13. He was succeeded in the command by Captain Pickard, an old officer, but Captain Martin was not on board during his time, having leave to be at London, which continued till the ship was paid off on July 11, 1701.

---

[1] Thomas Hopsonn was born in 1649, a native of Bonchurch, in the Isle of Wight. He served with distinction in the wars with Holland, and commanded the Bonaventure at the battle of Beachy Head. At Vigo, on board the Torbay as vice-admiral, he broke the boom, for which service he received knighthood. Sir Thomas Hopsonn passed the last years of his life at Weybridge, where he died in 1717.

As the preparations for war were now actually under consideration, Captain Martin determined to have no more lieutenant's commissions, which he thought would be rather a hindrance to his promotion at this critical juncture when a war was looked upon as unavoidable, and indeed it soon became so, for upon the death of King James at St. Germains on September 16, the French King, as if to insult the British nation and excite them to war, immediately acknowledged the titular Prince of Wales for King of England. Whereupon our ambassador was immediately recalled from the Court, and the French ambassador ordered home. The Parliament and the whole nation justly resented the indignity, and vigorous preparations were immediately begun to prosecute the war, that a declaration might be followed by some notable action. For this end great expedition was used to get a large fleet and a strong body of forces ready against the spring; but in the meantime the real design, which was against Cadiz, was kept so secret that it equally alarmed France, Spain, and Portugal. This expedition was to be commanded by the Lord High Admiral (the Earl of Pembroke) in person, on board the Britannia, and he was to have (as usual) three captains under him, of whom he appointed Captain Leake the first. Mr. Martin had the offer to be first lieutenant, but he was so angry at fortune for the disappointments he had already suffered, that he swore he would sooner leave the service than go any more a lieutenant. Indeed, it was not without reason he rejected it, seeing a war would soon make room for his promotion, and hoped the preparation then in hand would afford an opportunity, and he had the best claim to it, having already had a command. But here was another instance of ill-fortune, for another Martin who accepted it—this lieutenant's commission—by that means got a postship before him, the Lord High Admiral not going to sea. This enraged him the more, and he wrote a sharp letter to his brother Leake (who, indeed, was remarkably backward to serve his friends), acquainted him there was another bomb ship that would give post, and desired him to speak for it, or else he must think of providing for himself and family some other way, and he would sooner go into the service of the enemy, where he would be sure to have more justice done him. Captain Leake thereupon went to the Lord High Admiral and acquainted him with his brother's request. To whom his lordship replied, 'I did not know, Captain Leake, you had a brother to provide for; if I had, he should have had the ship given to the other Martin.' Hereupon he was immediately promoted to the command of the Mortar bomb, a fifth-rate, at Deptford, by commission dated March 6, 1701–2, from whence he dated his rank in the Navy as a captain, which, with a small share of good fortune, had happened seven years before. Two days after King William died, but this did not put a stop to the longed-for expedition, for Queen Anne, upon her accession to the throne, immediately declared her resolution to pursue the measures begun by her predecessor, and agreeable thereto proclaimed war against France and Spain on May 4, 1702.

We must now enter upon Captain Martin's proceedings with his ship, the Mortar bomb, at Deptford, where being rigged and the stores taken in, on March 29 he sailed to Galleons; and having taken on board four months' provisions and his guns, being sixteen in number, he hove aboard the hulk and took in his mortars. Whilst he lay at Woolwich he had a son born April 5, to his great satisfaction, being very desirous of another in the stead of that which he had lost, and named this also Stephen, as his mother desired, who said she would have a Stephen. On May 1 he sailed to the Nore, the 28th anchored in the Downs, and the next day sailed in company with Sir George Rooke and about forty sail, and two days after arrived at Spithead. On June 3 Prince George passed over from Portsmouth to the Isle of Wight to review the land forces intended to accompany the fleet, upon which occasion his Highness was saluted by all the ships at Spithead. The 18th two pressed men on board Captain Martin's ship endeavoured to swim from the ship in the night; but soon after they were in the water, despairing of success, they cried out, and one was taken up, but the other was drowned. On July 1 the whole fleet sailed under command of Sir George Rooke, with the land forces under the command of the Duke of Ormonde,[1] consisting of about 12,000 men, English and Dutch. On July 7 they anchored in Torbay, but weighed from thence the 14th, but were put back again, and sailed again the 29th. In this time Captain Martin heeled and scrubbed his ship. On August 12 they anchored off St. Sebastian's Point,[1] near Cadiz, N.E. ½ E., about two leagues distance. The next day, in the evening, they weighed and ran in for the Bay of Bulls, and falling little wind and the flood coming sooner than they expected, it being dark, they imagined themselves further off than they really were; for they had no sooner anchored in eight fathom, but they had several shot fired at them from St. Sebastian's tower. About two hours after, the wind came off shore, and they now berthed in thirteen fathoms, a mile and a half from the town. The next day they now berthed further into the bay, in eleven fathoms of water, St. Sebastian's Point S. by E. ½ E., two miles; St. Catharine's tower E. by N., three miles distant,[2] the French men-of-war and galleys having retired within the Puntales.[3] The same day there was a council, and pursuant to their resolutions the next day the force began to land, having several third and fourth-rates anchored along shore to protect their landing, which was about a mile and a half to the northward of St. Catharine's tower and castle, from whence they continued to fire upon them

---

[1] James Butler, second Duke of Ormonde, was a grandson of the Royalist Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, who died in 1688. The second duke was born in 1665 and was a military officer. He served as lieutenant-general in Flanders in 1693, and commanded

---

the forces intended for Spain in 1702. He was Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland 1703-1707 and 1710–1713, commander-in-chief of the forces and Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports 1712–1714; but in 1715 he was attainted. The duke died in 1745, aged 80.

[1] Cadiz is at the end of a long narrow spit, the east side of which forms one side of the bay. The castle of San Sebastian is outside, on the west side of the town.

[2] Santa Catalina is the point at the northern side of the bay; so the fleet anchored on the north side of the entrance, a little outside.

[3] Puntales is a point on the spit, south of Cadiz, and within the bay, facing the narrowest part of the channel.

from eight in the morning to eight at night; a great number of barcolongos passing and repassing in the meantime between Cadiz and Port St. Mary's,[1] which it was thought conveyed the most valuable effects from the latter to the former, whilst the council of war of sea and land generals could come to no resolution how to proceed. The 16th the forces entered the town of Rota[2] without any opposition, and it having been resolved to bombard the city of Cadiz, Captain Martin with his bomb ship, two other English bombs and two Dutch, were ordered to bombard St. Catharine's fort till the armies approached, and then to forbear. Sir Stafford Fairborne,[3] with six sail, being appointed to protect the bombs in the meantime from the enemy's galleys, which were ready to come out upon them; but seeing the ships anchor by them, the galleys immediately ran up to the Puntales. Here the bombs fired some shells to try their distance, but finding themselves too far off, the next morning early they ran in nearer, and about six o'clock began to bombard, throwing now and then a shell. At night one of the English bombs, called the Firedrake, having received damage in the head of her foremast, hove off; the rest continued to bombard till three in the morning, at which time they left off, our forces appearing before the place. In the afternoon they had possession of the fort, and going on to Port St. Mary, found the enemy had deserted it. The 23rd, in the morning, the signal was made for twenty-two sail of men-of-war, with the bombs, to go into Cadiz bay, to cannonade and bombard the town, but the wind veering, it was put off till the next day. They then went in and anchored in five fathoms of water, St. Catharine's fort bearing north, two miles distant, being right against Cadiz town, just without random shot, the ships anchoring in a line before the town; but nothing was done, the council of war having altered their resolution of bombarding the town. The 29th Captain Martin had orders to weigh and go up to Matagorda Castle, and endeavour to throw some shells into it. About six he weighed, and two hours after brought to and fired seven shells, one falling close under the walls. At ten he anchored, having orders to desist firing any more till further orders, and at low water had the misfortune to find himself aground. Whether the enemy suspected it or not, is uncertain; but it is very probable they did, for just at that time three galleys came out upon him, and he, endeavouring to weigh, found himself fast; and the frigate which was to attend him being gone from her station, and the rest of the ships too far off, or not able to help him as he was situated, he was in danger of being taken in sight of the fleet. He had nothing but resolution to bring him off, and fight it out till the tide floated him again, or till the fleet could relieve him, who must soon perceive the danger he was in when they saw him engaged. The galleys, who already looked upon him as taken, came furiously upon him, and he was as well prepared to receive them. For if they had resolved to take him, he had resolved not to be taken; for he declared to the ship's company that when he could defend the ship no longer, he would blow her up, every man shifting for himself; for they were so near the shore he did not doubt but they might escape by swimming. But this was only if matters came to extremity, which might not happen, for he encouraged the ship's company to defend themselves bravely, and consider the enemy were Spaniards; and asked them if they would be taken by Spaniards and in sight of their own fleet? that the tide would soon set them afloat, and the fleet send them assistance if they did not lose their honour in the meantime. Thus animated they applied themselves to their defence, for the seamen are rarely wanting to behave bravely when excited by a brave commander. All their sixteen guns they brought to bear upon the galleys, and the bombardiers prepared the mortars, and began by throwing shells at a distance; and when they came nearer, throwing up mortars full of shot into the air, which, falling upon the heads of the rowers and others in the galleys, did considerable damage. One fortunate shell fell close to the prow of one galley and blew up just as it fell in the water, whereby it was believed she received considerable damage, for immediately they backed astern and returned into the harbour; the two others plied him close, but one, endeavouring to come under his stern, touched the ground, and in getting off received some damage. The other was well plied with cannon shot, and partridge, as she endeavoured to board them, and suffered very much. One of her yards fell down, and they put off in great confusion, perceiving assistance coming from the fleet, for fear they themselves, now disabled, might be surprised before they got back into the harbour. At this retreat, the ship's company, according to the custom of the English sailors when they perceive they have any advantage of the enemy, raised a great shout and pelted them with shot all the way they went. In the meantime, this battle having been observed from the fleet, two frigates were detached to Captain Martin's assistance; but by the time they got near him, the enemy being retired, they were of no other service than by their countenance to prevent a second attack of the like nature, which, however, could not well have happened, for presently after he got off; and at six in the evening he weighed, and soon after anchored near the admiral, according to his orders.

---

[1] Santa Maria is a port on the north side of the bay, east of the point of Santa Catalina.

[2] Also on the north side.

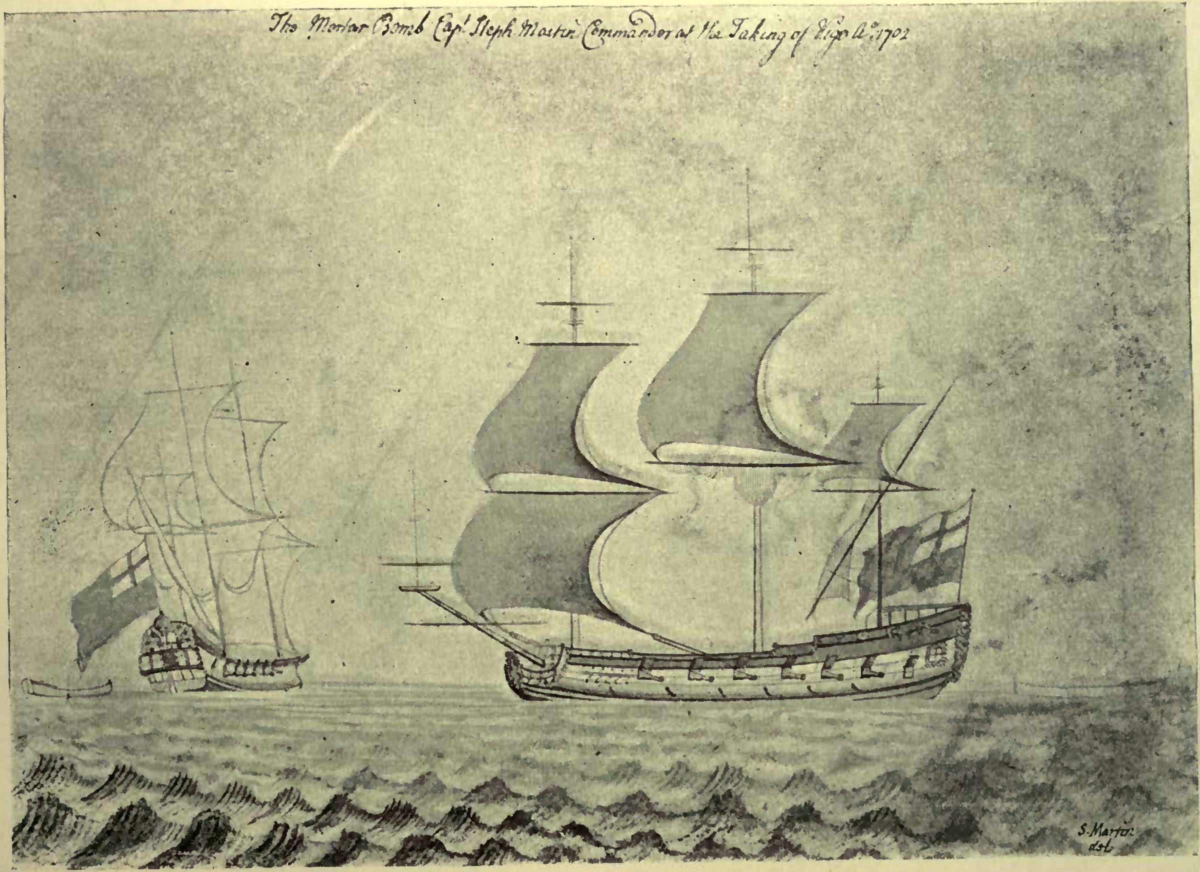
[3] Sir Stafford Fairborne was afterwards vice-admiral at the siege of Barcelona in 1705.

The 30th the land forces entrenched in spite of the enemy, who plied them very warmly from the ships and the Matagorda. At night Captain Martin was ordered to command the guard afloat with the boats (the six junior captains taking it by turns), and to scour the bay and alarm the enemy as much as possible, which accordingly he did all night long, but with very great hazard, being attacked twice by the enemy's boats, and pelted with shot from the shore where the alarms were taken ; in which actions he had several men wounded but none killed ; at daybreak they returned to their ships. The seven following days a fruitless attack was carried on by our forces ashore against the Matagorda, but with very little success, the enemy having effectually prevented any assistance they might receive from the fleet, by sinking five or six great ships in the best of the channel, whilst in the meantime the ships and galleys in the harbour very much galled and hindered the besiegers in their trenches. It is true our frigates forced the enemy's ships and galleys from their first station above the castle, but that only removed them to a place of more security, where our ships could not disturb them, but where they could equally annoy our forces, and entirely command that narrow neck of land leading to the Matagorda, whereon our forces must carry on the attack. So that having in vain attempted this strong fort for nine days, with considerable loss and no hopes of success, it was resolved to draw off the forces. Accordingly, on September 7, Captain Martin received orders from Sir George Rooke to take under his command the boats of the fleet, and transport the forces over the river from before the Matagorda. Accordingly the next morning by eight, he began to transport them, and in little more than an hour had put them all over the river, both horse and foot, and, contrary to their expectation, without any attack from the enemy. But after they were landed and marched away, and the boats were going down the river, they received a volley of musket-shot from a party of the enemy who lay hid among the bushes, whereby several were wounded, and one shot passing close by Captain Martin killed the man at the after oar next to him dead upon the spot. They immediately stood to their arms and fired a volley at the bushes from whence the enemy had fired, and Captain Martin making up briskly towards the place as if he intended to land, several parties of horse and foot appeared, and giving a general discharge of their arms, made off, whereby some were wounded but none killed. But from the boats they had a fair mark at the enemy as they ran away, and the satisfaction to see several of them drop. It was not their business to pursue this unequal fight any further than was necessary, wherefore, as the transportation boats had all passed down in safety during the skirmish, Captain Martin, with the guard, made the best of his way down the river, himself keeping in the rear, every other man in the boat standing to their arms, by which means they were enabled to make a running fight with advantage; for the Spaniards knew they durst not land, and therefore did not fail to give them several discharges by the way. But our men were generally so ready to answer them immediately at the place from whence they fired, that the boats' crews received little or no damage, for they fired at too great a distance or with too much confusion to do much harm, and the boats got in safety on board of their respective ships. The following day Captain Martin watered his ship. The 13th, in the morning, the army marched from Port St. Mary and blew up St. Catharine's fort; whereupon Captain Martin received orders with the other bombs to weigh and stand in to the shore to protect the rear of the army in their march; and, if they saw the enemy's horse, to endeavour to attack them, to fire a shell or two amongst them. At noon he fired several shot at some Spaniards that were going along shore, and at seven at night anchored near Rota in six fathoms of water. The three following days the soldiers were embarked, and they burnt all the Spanish boats, barcolongos, &c., that they had found there. This was the conclusion of the Cadiz expedition, which had so much alarmed the enemy and raised the expectation of the British nation. The power we had there was sufficient to have done much greater things than the taking of Cadiz. But this, like all other expeditions composed of sea and land forces under distinct commanders, however well concerted at home, never prove successful from a constant disagreement between them. Thus all the time was spent in councils of war, to concert measures that should have been resolved before they came thither; and then, as if they thought they must do something, but by no means take the place, they pursued measures whereby it was impossible to take it, having given the enemy all the time they could with which to recover their first surprise, strengthen themselves, and secure the most valuable effects of Port St. Mary's, which they carried over for some days, and in sight of the fleet; and it seems as if, from the time of their arrival, they had no thought of taking the place. The ill success of this expedition, so expensive and dishonourable to the nation, was imputed by some to Sir George Rooke, and by others to the Duke of Ormonde; but without examining into the dispute, it is undoubtedly true they were both to blame, in not agreeing to promote the honour and interest of their country, which ought to have buried all private animosities or punctilios of their profession and command. It is not so manifest wherein Sir George Rooke was blamable, otherwise than not concurring with the duke in any measure that might best promote the public service; but the blame of the army is so apparent that every one must be sensible of it. They did not appear by any one step that was taken to promote the service they were upon, or discharge themselves like soldiers. They entered the Spanish town without opposition, and lived there without discipline; and did nothing like soldiers, but plunder, to the disgrace of the confederate arms, and even breach of faith with the nation they were sent to protect. Then, like a rabble, they endeavoured to do all the mischief they could by their rapine, and then ran madly upon the attack of the Matagorda, which their officers at the same time knew was impracticable to be taken: such a scene of disorder, folly, and rashness never perhaps having centred in one expedition. Whereas, had any tolerable measures been concerted beforehand, and immediately put in execution, the place must have presently been taken or yielded. Or, which was obvious to all that know the place, had they landed upon the neck of land which leads to the town, and thereby cut off communication with the main, they had commanded the harbour, and the town would soon have been obliged to surrender;[1] and even as it was, things would have appeared much more in our favour if the Spaniards had not been irritated by the ill treatment at Port St. Mary's, whereby we left things in Spain upon a worse footing than they were before we had been at the expense of sending so powerful a fleet and army thither.

---

[1] This was the way Cadiz was taken by the Earl of Essex and Sir Francis Vere in 1596.

The attempt upon Cadiz being thus brought to an untimely end, on September 18 the fleet weighed from the Bay of Bulls in order to proceed to England, with shame and confusion to the principal officers, but soon falling calm they anchored again. The next day they sailed, and the 23rd were off Cape St. Vincent; the 27th was hazy, squally weather, and Captain Martin had the misfortune to lose one of his men, who fell overboard and was drowned as he was taking in the foretopmast staysail. On October 6 a frigate came into the fleet with an account that the Spanish plate fleet, with the French men-of-war, their convoy, was put into Vigo; whereupon it was resolved at a council of war to proceed thither, and two frigates were detached before for more certain intelligence. They returned the 9th, confirming the former account, and that the enemy's ships lay up the river in the harbour of Redondalla. The 11th the fleet entered the harbour of Vigo, and though the town of Vigo fired upon them as they passed by, the fleet went on without regarding it. At noon they anchored within two gun's shot of the French, who were very busy in booming up the harbour's mouth, which was about a musket shot over. The boom was made very strong, and besides a stone fort, was flanked on either side with a strong battery of twenty cannon; likewise a seventy-gun ship at each end of the boom, and five ships of sixty and seventy guns moored with their broadsides to defend it. In the harbour were fifteen French men-of-war, three


The Mortar Bomb Capt. Steph. Martin Commander at the Taking of Vigo Aº 1702
S. Martin del.

THE MORTAR BOMB, CAPTAIN STEPHEN MARTIN COMMANDER, AT THE TAKING OF VIGO, 1702.

Spanish, with thirteen galleons. As soon as the fleet entered the harbour, Captain Martin and the rest of the bombs and fireships were ordered above the men-of-war, next the enemy, to be ready for bombarding and burning. The next day, being the 12th, they had hazy weather with rain. Early in the morning all the boats of the fleet were employed in landing the soldiers, to the number of 5,000, in order to attack the fort on the starboard side, and the Barfleur to batter it by sea. And the Association to do the like on the larboard side; a line of twenty-four sail was appointed to attack the boom and force the harbour, Vice-Admiral Hopsonn leading the van, with five sail abreast; then a Dutch admiral and five sail, and then Sir Stafford Fairborne in the rear with five sail more, the bombs and fireships following close in the rear; and in this manner they made the attack. Admiral Hopsonn, with the first five, broke the boom, notwithstanding the fire from the battery and ships that guarded it, but his foretopmast was shot away. He was no sooner entered than he was boarded by a fireship which burnt his foresail, but put herself off again with the way she had in coming on board, and soon after blew up; and being a merchant ship laden with snuff, that, in some measure, extinguished the flames, but almost blinded and suffocated those that were near. While this was doing, the rest of the ships, having got through as fast as they could, were all of a cluster; and Captain Martin with his ship being amongst the thickest, was so near the fireship that blew up, that the snuff drove into the sides of his ship, and made the planks of a snuff colour, discolouring everything on board. This created such a consternation, that the first lieutenant, purser, and 100 men of Vice-Admiral Hopsonn's ship, jumped overboard, the greater part of whom were drowned. In short, in less than an hour's time they were masters of the forts and harbour. The French, as they quitted their ships, either set them on fire or blew them up; so that for some time there was nothing to be heard or seen but cannonading, burning, men and guns flying in the air, and altogether the most lively scene of horror and confusion that can be imagined. This confusion, in some measure, lasted all night, so that by the next morning all the ships, French and Spaniards, were destroyed or taken; viz. of the French ten men-of-war were taken, the remaining five with two frigates and some smaller vessels were burnt. Of the Spaniards nine galleons were taken, the rest destroyed; and this victory was obtained with the loss of not above 200 men; but the enemy lost a great number, for besides what were killed in the fight and defence of their ships, the shores of the harbour were strewn with their bodies, blown up and drowned, and no small number were found on shore at a distance from the harbour, and some a considerable way up the country, whither they were come by the force of the gunpowder when the ships blew up.

The two following days they were very busy examining the prizes and putting men on board, also in fitting five sail of French men-of-war—viz. three of seventy and two of fifty, to carry with them to England. In the meantime the Spaniards, to do all the mischief they could, got in companies upon the tops of the hills that surrounded the harbour, and now and then, as they had opportunity, fired a volley of small shot upon the boats or the smaller ships that lay within their reach, which was always accompanied with abusive language—as English dogs, rogues, heretics, cuckolds, and the like, and some of them seemed to come for no other purpose but to rail. Captain Martin, where he lay in the harbour, had a good deal of it from a neighbouring hill, the seamen making sport of it, to call names with them; but this being sometimes attended with a shot, and sometimes a volley of small arms, that spoilt the joke, he pointed his guns to the place and kept men always upon the watch, to answer them sometimes with a round shot and sometimes a volley of partridge. And one evening, when there seemed to be a greater company than usual, discharged them so effectually that they were heard to call upon their saints, which not only shortened the discourse at that time, but prevented those dialogues for the future. The 15th they had squally, rainy weather, and blew so hard that he drove with all his anchors ahead; and the Berwick came athwart his hawse, carrying away his larboard cathead and ensign staff.[1]

And in the afternoon Sir George Rooke gave him a commission for the Lowestoft, a fifth-rate frigate of thirty-two guns and 160 men; and he removed on board her the same day in Vigo harbour. The first thing Captain Martin did when he entered upon his command of the Lowestoft was to get some water on board, there being none when he came. The 16th Sir Clowdisley Shovell, with about twenty sail, joined the fleet from England, and the 19th, in the morning, the forces being embarked, the admiral sailed from Vigo, leaving Sir Clowdisley Shovell to complete what was to be done, and follow him to England. The 20th the Dutch set on fire two French men-of-war and one galleon, having first plundered them.

---

[1] 'As there were now some vacant commands, Captain Martin wrote to Sir George Rooke, desiring to be removed to a better ship; and when he was solicited for another, he bethought himself, and said No, he must not put off Martin any longer, since he had put him by a little hardly before.'—S. M. L.

In the meantime Captain Martin was employed by the admiral's order in getting off a prize called the Dartmouth, but afterwards the Vigo, which the French had run ashore; which he performed, and afterwards put her in a condition for the sea. The 23rd he had another job of the same kind, to get off a salt prize, which was so near the shore that she ebbed dry. Here he expected to meet with a stout resistance, because the day before some of our people, who had attempted it, were driven off by a party of 300 or 400 horse. Captain Martin, therefore, prepared for an opposition by taking with him, besides his own boats, several French prize boats, well manned and armed, and went on board at midnight and stayed till next morning trying to get her off, but could not, there being not water enough; he therefore left her, designing to try again next day. Accordingly the next day he made a second attempt, going on board about midnight as before. He got another anchor out right astern and hove out into two long boats about twelve tons of salt, which, with the tides lifting her a foot more, got her off about three in the morning, and he brought her to the admiral; but this was not performed without a small skirmish with a party of horse, wherein some of the seamen were wounded, and some of the enemy killed. By this time the admiral, being ready to sail, ordered four French men-of-war and a galleon to be set on fire, and all the other boats and vessels of the enemy which were not worth carrying to England.

The next day, being October 25, they weighed, but being little wind they anchored again a little below the fort. They weighed again in the evening, though they were obliged to anchor at midnight, the admiral being determined to put to sea with any wind, by reason of the shortness of their provisions. The next morning they put to sea, having hazy, squally weather. In the afternoon Captain Martin split his foresail, but soon got up another. It continued to blow hard all night, and the next day he lost sight of the admiral and most part of the fleet, and lay a try under a mizen balanced. In the afternoon he joined twelve sail of the fleet; the following day, seeing nine sail to leeward, he made the usual signal to the ships he was with, and bore away to leeward to them, and it proved to be Sir Clowdisley. In the afternoon he made another squadron, which he likewise joined, being Rear-Admiral Graydon[1] and his division, and the following morning he joined Sir Stafford Fairborne[2] and three sail more to leeward; thus, by his vigilance, he united the scattered fleet, but had so worked his own ship that she made four foot of water a watch. The two following days it continued squally weather, several ships splitting and losing their topsails and courses, and Captain Martin split his mainsail; some had courses bent for topsails and topsails for courses. On November 1 the weather was more moderate, but they lost company with Sir Stafford and Admiral Graydon, whereupon the Lowestoft was ordered to fall astern and to leeward to take account of who and what number of ships there were, which accordingly he did, and gave an account next morning. He was then ordered to windward to speak to the galleon and learn what condition she was in; he came up with her at midnight, and upon examination next morning found her in a very good condition as to her hull, but had split all her sails in the last bad weather.

---

[1] John Graydon was commander of the Saudadoes in 1688, and of the Defiance at Beachy Head. He was with Rooke at Cadiz and Vigo, and then went out as commodore to the West Indies. Falling in with the squadron of Du Casse, after the action with Benbow, he avoided an action and let it escape. For this he was dismissed the service. He died in 1726.

[2] Stafford Fairborne was eldest son of Sir Palmes Fairborne, who was Governor of Tangiers when he was killed by the Moors in 1680. Stafford was at the battle of Beachy Head, and served on shore at the siege of Cork. In 1693 he commanded the Monk, and was at the disaster of the Smyrna fleet, serving under Sir George Rooke. In 1696 he went out as commodore to Newfoundland. He was in the Downs during the great storm on board the Association. She broke from her anchors, but he brought her safely into Gottenburg. In 1705 he was second in command in the Mediterranean, under Sir C. Shovell. He afterwards assisted the Dutch under Auverquerque, in the siege of Ostend. In 1707 he was on Prince George's council. Sir Stafford survived until 1742.

The 4th and 5th they had fair weather. The 6th they scudded away under a foresail all night, and at two the next morning it blew a mere fret of wind, when they lay a try under a reefed mizen. The 8th they had hazy weather, blowing hard, with hail, rain, thunder and lightning. The signal was made on board Sir Clowdisley for the Lowestoft to make sail ahead and sound. Accordingly, he did so, and had sixty-five fathoms, and in the afternoon sixty. At night, going ahead, again he split his foresail and fell astern, and could not get up with the admiral again that night. The next day blowing hard he split his spritsail, and bent another foresail and made sail, but lost Sir Clowdisley. At four in the afternoon he made the land of England, the Start bearing N.E. distance four leagues, and at night he joined Rear-Admiral Graydon. The next day, being November 10, he saw the Isle of Wight, and, crowding all the sail he could, joined Sir Clowdisley at noon; and about ten at night they anchored at St. Helens. The following day they ran in to Spithead, and two days after Captain Martin received orders to go into Portsmouth harbour to be refitted for Channel service. This was the happy conclusion of a long campaign.

Not only had it afforded Captain Martin everything desirable, and was the more pleasing as it immediately followed a series of disappointments and misfortunes which had almost made him desperate. This may serve as a lesson to those whose high spirits, by their own rashness, disappoint their fortune, as well as those of more dejected minds who, not meeting with that success or reward they are conscious they deserve, meanly despair and lose all by giving up all for lost. Thus Captain Martin, being as he thought abandoned by fortune, had all restored to him by this one campaign. He had, indeed, been sufficiently mortified by not taking post as a captain so soon by some years as he might have done, and being reduced to a half-pay lieutenant after having been a commander; but this last sunshine of fortune had dissipated that gloominess which had oppressed his mind, as if it had never been. He had been, indeed, completely fortunate. He set out with a command that gave him post, and in the prosecution of the voyage encountered no dangers but what added to his reputation. In the attempt upon Cadiz he acquitted himself with commendable bravery, and gained honour from an expedition in itself not honourable. In the victory at Vigo he showed an equal spirit, and added to that reputation he gained at Cadiz; and this honour was not an empty name, for, besides plunder, he received 1,000*l.* for his share as a captain at Vigo, so that it was essentially the best campaign he ever made abroad, and served to augment his domestic satisfaction when he returned home. While this transaction passed in Europe, his friend, Captain Leake, had been no less successful in America, for, being appointed commodore of a squadron to Newfoundland, he had destroyed the French settlements at that place, and taken and destroyed a great number of their shipping. Thus returning home with honour, he arrived at Portsmouth the day before Captain Martin. We may imagine it was a joyful meeting between the two brothers-in-law, who had so much affection for each other, especially when comparing the circumstances of their respective voyages, it appeared how much they had both contributed in their respective stations to the honour of their country and to their own reputation and advantage, wherein they could not but sympathise with each other ; but Captain Martin had the particular benefit arising from it, that Commodore Leake's success, as it was a sure earnest of a flag, so consequently it was a benefit to him who was sure to participate in his good fortune. Soon after Commodore Leake was made rear-admiral of the blue, and on December 22 he hoisted his flag at Portsmouth.

In the meantime, the Lowestoft having been docked and put into a condition for Channel service, on January 12 Captain Martin sailed out of the harbour to Spithead. He had orders to take the Rochester prize under his command, and cruise off Guernsey and Jersey, and between Cape de la Hague and the island of Bœuf, to hinder the trade from western France to Dunkirk, and other eastern ports. In prosecution of these orders, he sailed the next day from Spithead, and the 16th anchored at Guernsey, but not without great danger in the race of Alderney, first of oversetting, the Lowestoft being very crank ; and next by ignorance of the pilot, who ran them upon a rock under water that did them some damage. At Guernsey he expected to have found the Sheerness, for whom he had orders, but she not being there, he applied himself to the governor of the place for sealed rendezvous (according to his orders) where to meet with her, but found none ; only he was informed by the governor, that she sailed the day before for

England, as he believed, for provisions, but to what port he knew not. Captain Martin continued at Guernsey till the 22nd, during which time they had very bad weather ; he then left that place with the Lowestoft and the Rochester's prize to cruise about the island, leaving the orders enclosed with the governor for the captain of the Sheerness, in case he should arrive before his return, which he intended to do in four or five days. The 22nd and 23rd he had hazy, blowing weather, with rain, during which time nothing material happened. The 24th he discovered a sail coming about the island of Sark, bound through the race of Alderney, which he chased, came up with, and took. She was a Flushing privateer of ten guns, and had been taken by a French privateer of twenty-four guns and 200 men the day before, off the Lizard, and when Captain Martin took her, had a lieutenant, nineteen Frenchmen, and three Hamburghers on board. At night he got out of the race, it blowing very hard, and brought to under a mainsail. The next morning early he was about half seas over, but was not able to fetch the island of Guernsey, and his prize being very leaky, and being willing to know if the Sheerness was at Spithead, he stood for St. Helens, and at night arrived there, it blowing hard. The next day he had orders to come to Spithead, upon the occasion we shall mention afterwards, and the 29th was discharged from his command of the Lowestoft. Commodore Leake, we observed before, being appointed rear-admiral of the blue squadron, hoisted his flag at Portsmouth December 22, whilst Captain Martin was at that place refitting his ship the Lowestoft for a cruise in the Channel. It is the custom for an admiral upon his first promotion to make choice of a captain to command his ship for the time being where he hoists his flag. The advantage of this to any captain, besides the reputation of it, is only something better pay than (if he is a junior captain) he might otherwise have, the pay of a captain to a rear-admiral being as captain of a third-rate ; of a vice-admiral as captain of a second-rate ; and of an admiral as captain of a first-rate ; though the admiral should hoist his flag on board a smaller ship. Nevertheless, there are very few captains that care to have a flag on board, for besides being then but second in the ship, subject to the command and humour of the admiral, and worse accommodated than they would otherwise be, it is a very troublesome office, the whole management of a squadron, if in a fleet, or if a commander-in-chief, of the whole fleet resting upon the captain to the flag, who is to see all his orders carried into execution. Besides, it is out of the way of all advantages by prizes, which private captains may hope for in cruising ships, whereby alone they can hope to make their fortunes. For this reason Rear-Admiral Leake made Captain Martin the offer with the liberty to accept or refuse without any regard to him, who, he might be sure, would always be his friend ; and this choice he made not because he was his brother-in-law, but because he knew him to be a brave, experienced officer, for he had been twelve years an officer, though a young captain, and one who, he was sure, would always have his honour at heart as much as his own, a circumstance that must give a general officer great satisfaction, and very much contribute to crown all his actions with a glorious success ; the best designs being frequently rendered abortive by the infidelity or carelessness of those who are to carry them into execution. Captain Martin, though he could neither make a new friend, nor lose an old one by taking his free choice upon this occasion, and was sensible that he might lose great opportunities to improve his fortune by a cruising ship and a good station, which his brother's interest would always secure him, yet could not resist the inclination he found in himself to be with him, especially as it was easily to be discerned that Admiral Leake was desirous to have Captain Martin with him. Wherefore, before he went out upon his cruise, it was agreed upon, and thus united in love and interest, Captain Martin, giving over all thought of pursuing any other scheme, resolved to follow the fortune of Rear-Admiral Leake, which he invariably pursued ever after. In consequence of this union between the two brothers, Rear-Admiral Leake, by his letter to the Admiralty of January 5, signified, that he had made choice of Captain Stephen Martin, then commander of the Lowestoft, his brother-in-law, to be his captain, and the Royal William, a first-rate ship in that harbour, to go to sea in, desiring that Captain Martin might be discharged from the Lowestoft and have a commission to command the Royal William.[1] A commission was accordingly sent down to Portsmouth, where Captain Martin found it upon his return from his cruise, January 29. From this time Captain Martin became the inseparable companion of Admiral Leake's fortune, unless in some few instances, where matters of conveniency required their separation, and truly acquitted himself as a faithful and brave captain in most of those glorious transactions of the fleet under the command of Admiral Leake wherein, as it was his duty to carry all his orders into execution, he may be said to have acted the second part. But these being related at large in the life of Sir John Leake, it will be needless to make recapitulation; I shall, therefore, particularise such only as relate more immediately to the personal conduct and bravery of Captain Martin.

---

[1] A first-rate of 100 guns and 760 men.

On January 30, 1702–3, Captain Martin entered upon his command of the Royal William, a first-rate in Portsmouth harbour, as captain to Rear-Admiral Leake, who hoisted the blue flag at the mizen topmast head. The 6th being the Queen's birthday, was solemnised as usual by firing guns. The 12th, a court-martial was held on board, at which Captain Martin assisted, and the purser of the Chatham was dismissed his employment; and two days after another court-martial was held, and the 24th another. On March 4 Rear-Admiral Leake received a commission, appointing him vice-admiral of the blue, which flag he hoisted the same day; two days after he removed his flag on board the St. George,[1] a second-rate, intending to go to sea in her; but thinking this ship still too large, if he should be suddenly ordered to sea, the 19th he wrote to the Admiralty to acquaint them that he had made choice of the Somerset[2] to go to sea in, desiring Captain Martin might be removed to that ship. On April 12 the admiral received orders by express to go to sea in haste with six sail, and cruise for eight days in quest of a squadron of the enemy. Upon this emergency he hoisted his flag on board the Grafton,[3] a seventy-gun ship at Spithead, then ready for sea, and sailed the 15th, leaving orders with Captain Martin to continue in command of the St. George till he was succeeded by Captain Jennings. Vice-Admiral Leake, having finished his cruise, returned the 24th, and on May 1 Captain Martin received his commission for the Somerset, and hoisted the flag on board that

[1] A second-rate, ninety guns and 700 men.

[2] A third-rate, eighty guns and 520 men.

[3] A third-rate, seventy guns and 440 men

ship. On June 5, Vice-Admiral Leake received orders to follow Sir George Rooke, who sailed that morning, but was supposed to have sailed a day or two before. They endeavoured to sail immediately, but falling little wind could only get out to St. Helens, and the Somerset not being a very good sailer, the admiral thought it more advisable to order her back to Spithead, which he did, and striking his flag went privately in the Northumberland[1] for greater expedition, and sailed the next morning. The same day Captain Martin returned with the Somerset to Spithead, but sailed three days after in the squadron under the command of Admiral Churchill,[2] in order to join the fleet. They looked into Torbay, but not finding the fleet there, stood for Plymouth, where they anchored the day following. The next day (being the 12th) they sailed again in quest of the fleet, but Admiral Churchill receiving orders to return to Spithead, altered their motions, and the following day they left Plymouth with the homeward-bound East Indiamen. The 15th, Captain Martin received a verbal order to take the Borneo, East Indiaman, in tow, which he did accordingly, and two days afterwards arrived with her in safety at Spithead. On May 31, Sir Stafford Fairborne, vice-admiral of the red, hoisted his flag on board the Somerset, and Captain Martin sent Admiral Leake's things ashore, he having hoisted his flag on board the Prince George, a second-rate, where he designed to continue. The 21st, Vice-Admiral Leake (with the fleet) arrived at Spithead on board the Prince George, and two days after Captain Martin entered upon his command of that ship. Why Vice-Admiral Leake chose this ship and so long continued in her is not easily accounted for, seeing she was by no means a good man-of-war, for she carried her guns very ill, and was very tender, both very ill qualities; her good qualities were only such as are common with all tender ships, to be easy in a sea, and keep her wind well, the first of use only at an anchor, and the latter of little use in fleets, especially with leewardly Dutch men-of-war. The only reason I can conjecture for giving this preference to the Prince George, when there were several better second-rates in the fleet, was for her name's sake, out of respect and compliment to His Royal Highness the Lord High Admiral, for whom he justly bore the greatest veneration.

---

[1] A third-rate, seventy guns and 440 men.

[2] George Churchill, born in 1652, was a younger brother of the Duke of Marlborough. He did good service at the battle of La Hogue. On the accession of the Queen he became principal member of Prince George's Council at the Admiralty for several years. After the death of Prince George he retired, to live in a house in Windsor Park, where he had the finest aviary ever seen in Britain. He died in 1710 unmarried.

On July 1, 1703, Sir Clowdisley Shovell sailed with the fleet for the Mediterranean, but all the ships not being ready, Vice-Admiral Leake[1] was left behind to hasten them, and follow him to Lisbon. The ships were then very sickly, and what with the scarcity of seamen at that time, and the numbers they were obliged to send to the hospitals, it was with great difficulty they prosecuted the voyage, though they took on board their full complement of mariners. But as dispatch was necessary, they sailed from St. Helens on the 10th with five sail, and in eleven days joined the grand fleet before they got to Lisbon, for they did not arrive there till two days after. The fleet then consisted of sixty-nine sail, English and Dutch, and the King of Portugal took a view of them with great satisfaction. Sailing from Lisbon on August 9, they were forced into Tangier Road, but leaving that place they got through the Straits that night. The fleet being in want of water they stretched for Cape Hony, in Barbary, but the Moors would not let them water. Thus their want of it increasing, and abundance of men dying through the extreme heat, it was resolved to go to Altea, in Spain, which they did, and anchored in Altea Bay on August 3. Here they made a descent with 2,500 marines, and watered the fleet; and the Spaniards, seeing no injury offered to them, readily brought fresh provisions, for which they received ready money. Thus refreshed they sailed on September 3, and arrived at Leghorn on the 19th. Whilst they lay here, there was a storm which forced many from their anchors, and did considerable damage; the Dorsetshire drove directly into the hawse of the Prince George, though she received but little damage. On the 28th they celebrated the proclamation of the Archduke Charles III., as King of Spain, by firing each ship twenty-one guns.

---

[1] At this time Admiral Leake was knighted.

They were kept at Leghorn by contrary winds, till October 2, when they sailed for England. The 12th, being off Minorca, there arose a sudden storm of wind, with lightning, rain, and prodigious claps of thunder, which did great damage to the ships in their masts, sails, and rigging. The fleet lay by all night, during which time a store pink lost her mainmast and sprung a leak, and coming close to leeward of the Prince George, Captain Martin took her in tow, and two days after, when the weather abated, having stopped her leaks, he fitted a mast for her with yards, sails, and rigging, and enabled her to pursue her voyage home. The 22nd they were off Altea, and watered the ships; and then, making the best of their way homewards, November 15 made the land of England, and soon after came to an anchor in the Downs, having buried upwards of sixty men in four months, and the rest in such a languishing condition, that though their complement was 700 men, they had scarce enough in health to manage the ship; and, to complete the disasters of this unprofitable voyage, they were no sooner arrived at home, and, as they thought, in a port of safety, but the most violent storm came upon them ever known in this kingdom, in the night between the 26th and 27th. It was indeed very memorable and very fatal, more especially in the Downs, where none rode fast but the Prince George, and that too almost by a miracle; Captain Martin, considering the time of year, and foreseeing a storm, had taken all the means to secure the ship that human prudence could suggest, which, under Providence, was the preservation of his own and all the lives in the ship. He had made a snug ship, and veered out three long services to two cables and two-thirds, which enabled him not only to ride out the storm himself, but to do what was hardly ever known upon a like occasion, which was to ride another ship, and that a seventy-gun ship too, viz., the Restoration, Captain Emes, who drove so near the Prince George that they were forced to brace their yards to prevent their coming on board them; half an hour the Restoration rode by them with her anchor at their hawser, which brought home their best bower, and brought their small bower ahead. Captain Martin endeavoured all that in him lay to cut her away, but in vain; and whether the Restoration's cable broke, or she slipt, by what means Providence only knows, but their anchor disappeared, and they drove away, and they knew no more of the Restoration till next morning, when they saw her with twelve sail, ashore upon the sands.

Amongst these, besides the Restoration, were two other seventy-gun ships, the Stirling Castle and Northumberland, and the Mary, of sixty guns, Admiral Beaumont, who were all to pieces by ten o'clock, and all the men perished except one from the Mary, and about eighty from the Stirling Castle. It was a melancholy prospect, to see between 2,000 and 3,000 men perish in this manner before their eyes, without any possibility of helping them. But the next day, as soon as the storm was abated, so that they could attempt anything, they sent boats to their assistance, and with great difficulty saved those aforementioned who had got upon the masts, which remained above water, there having been many more, whom they perceived to drop into the water as their strength failed them. As soon as this dismal catastrophe was ended,[1] and Vice-Admiral Leake had acquainted the Admiralty of the circumstances of this misfortune, having leave to go to London, he struck his flag on December 10, directing Captain Martin to sail with the Prince George to Spithead. Accordingly he weighed from the Downs on the 12th, and arrived there on the 16th. Nothing remarkable happened whilst he lay here, unless it be the arrival of the King of Spain in the Peregrine from Holland, who was saluted with twenty-one guns by all the ships. This was on the 26th, and eight days after the Prince George went into the harbour, and Captain Martin had leave to go to London, to taste the balm of social life after the fatigues and dangers of the late campaign. During this time there had happened some alterations in his family, by the death of his second daughter Mary, who died February 15, and the birth of another daughter, born November 13, 1703, who was named Christian.

---

[1] The ships lost in the great storm were the Northumberland, Restoration, Stirling Castle, and Resolution—third-rates—the two former with all hands. In the Stirling Castle seventy men and nine officers were saved, and in the Resolution all hands were saved. The Mary, Newcastle, Reserve, York, and Vigo—fourth-rates—were lost; with the Mary all hands were lost except the captain, who was on shore. In the Newcastle only twenty-four men were saved; in the Reserve all hands lost except three officers who were on shore. The crews of the York and Vigo were saved. A mortar bomb and the Eagle advice boat were also lost, but crews saved. This memorable storm of November 27, 1703, did equal damage on shore. The leads on the roofs of the London churches were rolled up like scrolls. London Bridge was choked by a mass of barges and small craft torn from their moorings. Queen Anne and her husband, startled from their bed at St. James's, saw rows of ancient trees being torn up by the roots in the park. Whole families were crushed under their own roofs, including the Bishop of Bath and Wells, with his wife. The loss to the navy amounted to thirteen men-of-war totally destroyed, and 1,519 seamen drowned.

The Prince George having suffered very much in the late storm and the preceding campaign, her reparation took up more time than was expected; so that Vice-Admiral Leake, who had received orders to follow Sir George Rooke with the rest of the ships and the land forces to Lisbon, was obliged to strike his flag on board that ship in the harbour, and hoisted it on board the Newark[1] to prosecute his orders, directing Captain Martin to follow as soon as the Prince George was ready. Two days after Vice-Admiral Leake sailed. On March 6, Captain Martin sailed out of the harbour to Spithead, where the next day an unlucky accident happened. Five of the carpenter's crew going down into the well just after pumping were taken up for dead, one of whom was quite suffocated, and the other four, though they came to themselves, were very sore and much convulsed. The 31st, having taken in his provisions and marines, he ran out to St. Helen's, and the next day sailed with four sail of men-of-war and thirty sail of merchant ships, and on the 21st arrived at Lisbon, where Captain Martin found Vice-Admiral Leake, who came and hoisted his flag on board him the next morning.

---

[1] A third-rate of eighty guns and 500 men.

On April 27, 1704, the whole fleet sailed from Lisbon, and on May 10 they anchored in Altea Bay, and having watered sailed for Barcelona, and arrived there on the 17th. The town was bombarded and the marines landed, but to no purpose; wherefore they re-embarked the forces and left that place. They bore away for the Isles of Hyères, but met with such hard gales of wind that the fleet was dispersed and received considerable damage. Soon after they had advice of the French fleet, and on the 27th got sight of them; whereupon the whole fleet chased, but the enemy sailed so much better that they soon lost sight of them. They then watered at Altea, and on June 14 passed the Straits, and two days after were joined by Sir Clowdisley Shovell with twenty-three sail. On July 7 they came to Cape Malaga and watered with some opposition, and the admirals having determined to attack Gibraltar (the attempt upon Cadiz being judged impracticable without more land forces), on the 20th they put over from the Barbary shore. The following day the marines were landed on the neck of land to the northward of the town to cut off their communication with the country, and the day after the town was cannonaded and bombarded. The boats of the fleet made an attack at the South Mole head, upon which the enemy sprung a mine and blew 100 of the sailors into the air, whereof forty were killed and the rest wounded; notwithstanding which, they took the platform and a redoubt; whereupon the governor, having but a small garrison, surrendered. After this the fleet watered on the coast of Barbary, and having completed this necessary work, and standing over for the Spanish shore, on August 9, about eight in the morning, they discovered the French fleet.

It is not necessary to give a particular account of the battle,[1] especially as I have already done it in the life of Sir John Leake; it is material only to relate the circumstances wherein Captain Martin was immediately concerned. The fleets were pretty near of equal force, but the confederates were foul, weakly manned, and wanted ammunition, by which circumstances they were rendered greatly inferior. Notwithstanding these disadvantages the confederates pursued, and the enemy fled before them two days, and having entirely lost sight of them, the admiral thought it not advisable to follow them further, but soon after, standing in towards the shore, they discovered the French, who had run till they were tired, or till they had got them a stomach to a battle; they seemed, however, not quite resolved, so the confederate fleet bore after them in a line all night, and the next morning being Sunday,

---

[1] The English admirals were Sir George Rooke, Sir Clowdisley Shovell, Sir John Leake, Rear-Admirals Dilkes, Byng, and Wishart, the Dutch Callenburgh and Wassenaer. Half the marines left at Gibraltar—900 men—were taken on board the fleet again, the rest being left in garrison under the command of the Prince of Hesse-Darmstadt. The French fleet was discovered off Cape Malaga, and on Sunday, August 13, they were found to consist of fifty ships of the line, and twenty-four galleys, besides frigates. The English force consisted of fifty-one line-of-battle ships, but indifferently manned and short of their complements. The Comte de Toulouse was in command of the French fleet, with the Marquis de Villette leading the van. The allied van was under Shovell and Leake; Rooke, Byng, and Dilkes were in the centre, and the Dutch formed the rear. The battle began by Leake bearing down on the vice-admiral of the enemy, the Marquis de Villette. They were engaged at half gunshot for an hour and a half.

August 13, they joined battle, Vice-Admiral Leake, in the Prince George, with his squadron, leading the van of the confederate fleet, and began the battle. It was hot work and hot weather, and they had a long summer's day before them. Vice-Admiral Leake and Captain Martin both agreed in opinion to engage the French van close aboard, that every shot might do execution, knowing they were short of ammunition for a long fight; but the vice-admiral of the enemy's van as much avoided it, by sometimes making sail and then shortening, so that the Prince George could get no nearer the French admiral than half-gun shot. About half-past ten the battle began, and the Prince George engaged the French vice-admiral very smartly for an hour and a half, constantly edging down upon him to get close, which he absolutely avoided; and, in short, having enough, forged ahead, the rest of the van following, so that about half an hour past two the French van bore out of the line much disabled, and did not stop till they had got a mile to leeward. Vice-Admiral Leake was desirous to improve this advantage and cut off their van from the rest of the fleet, but being obliged first to have the approbation of Sir Clowdisley, who commanded the whole van, he despatched Captain Martin to him for that purpose. But Sir Clowdisley, out of diffidence, not concurring with the sentiments of Vice-Admiral Leake, the confederates lost an advantage, and the van remained spectators only of the battle in the centre and rear, which lasted till night put an end to it. In this engagement the Prince George was very much torn in her masts and rigging, so that they could not trim the sails, had fifteen men killed, and fifty-seven wounded. They had likewise eight of their guns dismounted, and but three rounds of shot for their upper and quarter deck guns, and none for the middle and lower tier, though he left off firing some hours before the centre and rear; and some of Vice-Admiral Leake's division had been without some time before, and had fired with powder only to amuse the enemy. Amongst the slain a young gentleman, a volunteer in the Prince George, had his head shot off by a cannon ball while he was receiving orders from Captain Martin, who was covered with his blood and brains. Captain Martin had another escape no less singular: as he was taking orders from the admiral, upon the poop, to go to Sir Clowdisley, a shot passed between the admiral and him, and equally surprised both, not immediately perceiving whether himself or his friend were hurt; and though they both escaped the shot, yet Captain Martin received several wounds from the splinters, one of which stuck in his eyebrow and made him think at first he had lost his eye, as indeed it threatened. And as it is remarkable that Admiral Leake never received but one hurt, and that a very inconsiderable one by a splinter, so it is not less remarkable that Captain Martin never was in any engagement but he received several, so various are seamen's fortunes.

There's another remarkable instance likewise of an escape in this battle which I can't help mentioning. Captain Martin had a steward whose name was Daniel Milker, by birth a German, a very faithful, honest servant, by trade a tailor. This man, having no proper business on deck, was ordered below with the chaplain and doctor; nevertheless, just before the battle began, he would come upon the quarterdeck to attend his master, which, when Captain Martin perceived, he called to him, 'Go down below, Daniel,' said he, 'you have no business to be shot.' 'Sir,' says he, 'do you think I will stay below while my master is on deck? Do you think I will leave my master? No, sir, I'm a German, I scorn it, live or die, what pleases God.' So he continued upon deck by his master; but he had not been long there before a cannon-ball took him full upon the breast and down he fell, and though an eighteen-pound shot, had only knocked him backwards and taken away his breath. His master, thinking him shot, ordered him to be taken away, but he, discovering his breath a little, got upon his knees: 'Oh Lord, sir,' says he, 'oh Lord, here's the shot that hit me, but I believe I a'nt killed,' at the same time pointing to the shot that lay between his legs. 'Zounds!' cries the captain, 'get up and fight, ye dog, if you are proof against a cannon ball nothing will hurt you.' 'Oh Lord, sir,' says Daniel, 'I have a great pain at my stomach, if you please I'll go down,' and taking up the shot he carried it along with him. Whether every shot (as King William used to say) has its commission, and this its *ne plus ultra*, we cannot determine; but if fate had no hand in it, it will be difficult for chance to determine so exactly; and I believe it is the first example in history that a man has repulsed a cannon-ball with his bare breast, and much less without hurt, for he received only a small bruise. After this Daniel was content to remain below all the rest of the battle, and being a conscientious fellow he religiously observed that day as a thanksgiving for his deliverance, and preserved the shot as a memorial of it. I knew him thirty years afterwards, when he kept a slop shop in Chatham and was in very good circumstances, he then observed that day in the same manner and continued it till his death.

But to return to the battle, or rather the circumstances and proceedings of the fleet after the battle. In the night after the battle the wind shifted, whereby the enemy had the weather gage, and it was in their option to renew the fight; but they declined it, keeping at two leagues distance, looking at the confederates, who all that time were rummaging for shot. But the enemy had been so roughly handled the day before that they had no stomach for a second course, wherefore they stole away in the night, and by help of their galleys were four or five leagues to windward the next morning, and at length got quite off. The confederates followed them, not desirous to renew the fight, but to maintain their honour; but had the enemy been hardy enough to stand another brush, the confederates, to do all that was possible, had resolved to board and fight it out hand to hand; but hearing the enemy were gone to Toulon, they stood for Gibraltar, where they arrived on the 20th, having acquired sufficient honour to fight the French fleet and secure the important conquest of Gibraltar.[1]

Upon the arrival of the fleet at Gibraltar, it was resolved to leave Sir John Leake with a squadron abroad for the winter guard, and to proceed with the rest to England. The Prince George, having received considerable damage in the engagement, not being in a condition for winter service, but under a necessity to be refitted, she was one of those appointed to go home, for which purpose Sir John Leake removed his flag, on August 24, on board the Nottingham,[1] and the next day Captain Martin sailed with the fleet for England. They all kept company till the 31st, when Sir John Leake, with his squadron, parted for Lisbon. The rest pursued their course homeward, some of them in a very bad condition, especially as to men; the Prince George, what with wounded and sick, of whom above one hundred were down with fluxes and fevers, and the marines left at Gibraltar, which were a part of their complement, she had not three hundred sound men aboard. But having the good fortune to meet with a favourable passage, they arrived in safety at St. Helens on September 24, and four days after the Prince George went into Portsmouth harbour, where she continued till March 8 following. This was an agreeable recess to Captain Martin after the late fatiguing campaign, part of which he had leave to be at London with his family. But as soon as the Prince George came out of the dock he returned to Portsmouth, that he might not be wanting to the public service; for it is to be remarked, and not improperly here, that he was punctual to an extreme in complying with his duty, and would have his family with him at Portsmouth, when others would have been with their families at home; and even when he was at Portsmouth confined himself to his ship in a manner that no other captain did. On March 8 the Prince George ran out to Spithead, and on April 3 following to St. Helen's, in order to proceed with three other men-of-war. On the 7th they left St. Helen's to prosecute their voyage, but were forced into Torbay. They weighed from thence on the 14th, but the next day were obliged to put back again, and on the 19th received an express to stop there till further orders, whereupon, on the 28th, they made sail for Spithead, and anchored there the next day, where they remained till May 23, and then sailed in company with the fleet under the command of Sir Clowdisley Shovell. They arrived at Lisbon on June 9, 1705, and on the 13th Vice-Admiral Leake came on board the Prince George and hoisted his flag. Three days after the King of Spain[1] and the Prince of Brazil came off to see the fleet, and were saluted by each ship with fifteen guns, and repeated four times. On the 22nd the fleet sailed from Lisbon to cruise off Cape Spartel till the Lord Peterborough joined them, which he did three days after, with the King on board. On the 30th the fleet watered at Altea under the protection of the marines, and the wind blowing hard at east detained them in that bay till August 5. They then sailed for Barcelona, and arrived there on the 11th. As they designed to attack that place, the forces were immediately landed, and with very little loss, notwithstanding the sea ran very high. On the 15th, King Charles landed, under a discharge of the cannon of the fleet and the general acclamation of the people on shore. Soon after, by the advice of the Prince of Hesse, the Castle of Montjuich was assaulted and taken, but with the loss of the Prince, who was killed in the attack. After this the siege of the city was carried on by the assistance of the fleet, which not only furnished cannon and ammunition, but gunners and seamen to manage them on the batteries, every ship furnishing their quota. The proportion from the Prince George was a lieutenant with thirty seamen, besides gunners, carpenters, with three cannon ; and the boats were constantly employed in carrying ashore ammunition, provisions, stores, and other materials for the use of the land forces. In short, a breach being made on the 23rd, the viceroy capitulated, and the capitulation was signed on the 28th. That day and the following it blew so hard that several of the transports were driven ashore and lost, and a twenty-oared boat, belonging to the Prince George, which had been sent ashore with shells and shot to the camp, was unfortunately lost, and a lieutenant and twelve men drowned. On October 3 the garrison were preparing to march out of the town, pursuant to the capitulations, having a prisoner of state with them; and as they were passing through the gate towards the Mole, the prisoner, seeing some of the friends of King Charles, called out, '*Viva Carlos tercero!*' upon which the French officer who had charge of him immediately drew a pistol and shot him dead upon the spot. Those he had spoke to, seeing this, immediately shot at and killed the French officer, being exasperated at this insolence; and remembering the tyrannical government of the French and Velasco, the viceroy, at the same time they shot the sentinel at the gate, seized the gate, and, driving the guard out upon the mole, called to arms, proclaiming that Velasco, the viceroy, before he left the town, intended to plunder it and cut all their throats. The alarm bell was rung, and in a quarter of an hour the whole city was in arms, the shops shut, and the streets blocked up to prevent the motions of the horse, every man standing upon his defence.

---

[1] 'Sir George Rooke, in his account of the battle, says he never observed the true English spirit so apparent and prevalent in our seamen as on this occasion. Sir Clowdisley Shovell says the engagement was very sharp, and he thought the like between the fleet never had been in his time. The French, though their van was forced to give way, behaved remarkably well. For this was the most equal, and consequently the hardest struggle for mastery that had happened between an English and a French fleet. Till this time the French had never ventured a battle but with great odds on their side. Many of the English ships had no more shot and were unable to continue the fight, but this was fortunately unknown to the French. The result of the battle was that Gibraltar was saved, the French retreated to Toulon, and the English remained masters of the sea.'—*Life of Sir John Leake*, 91.

---

[1] A fourth-rate, sixty guns and 365 men.

---

[1] Archduke Charles, proclaimed by the allies, and received by the Catalonians as Charles III.

Captain Martin was ashore at that time, and in a shop in the city, when the tumult happened, so that he was necessarily involved in the tumult, and found himself engaged for King Charles in a manner he never intended, though he was one of his party.

The garrison endeavoured to get to the rendezvous, but were shot from the windows and doors of the houses, and in less than an hour and a half the inhabitants which had got together had made above 1,000 of the enemy prisoners, horse and foot, and, being joined by a regiment of dragoons of the garrison which came over to them entire, they drove Velasco and the rest of his broken army into two of the great bastions, where they were obliged to call in our forces at the breach for their protection. Whilst this disorder happened in the town, a spout broke in the harbour, attended with a whirlwind, which overset several settees, both laden and at anchor, turning them bottom upwards, whereby many were drowned, and those on board were obliged to catch hold of anything near to prevent their being carried up into the air, to the great amazement of the beholders. In the evening Velasco was brought off privately, not daring to stay on shore all night.

Two days after there was a violent storm, attended with extraordinary thunder and lightning and much rain. The thunder and lightning did considerable damage amongst the shipping; on board the Prince George many men were struck senseless for some time, both on the quarter-deck, between decks, and in the hold. It blew so hard that Captain Martin veered away to three cables on his best bower, and several ships drove foul of one another. Some of the Dutch transports were drove ashore and lost, with numbers of boats. The city of Barcelona having been thus reduced to the obedience of King Charles the Third, and the garrison supplied with all necessaries from the fleet, Sir Clowdisley Shovell sailed with the fleet for England, the 12th inst., leaving Sir John Leake in the Prince George, with a squadron under his command designed for the winter service abroad. Two days after Sir John left Barcelona with his squadron for Lisbon ; in their passage took a French settee laden with broad cloth and serge, and forced another ashore and burnt her, and on November 24 anchored at Altea, where he stayed three days to water the ships, under the protection of the marines. They had the misfortune to meet with contrary winds, which occasioned a most tedious passage, and rendered much more so than it would otherways have been by the Dutch men-of-war, the English being obliged to bear down to leeward every day to keep them company, which they did till they were in danger of starving, being reduced to two pounds of bread per man a week. Wherefore, as the contrary winds still continued, on December 8 they left the Dutch.

The 20th they had hard gales which split their sails and obliged them to lay by under a mizen, and the same weather continued all the next day, when they shipped a great sea in the Prince George, which staved a nine-oared boat all to pieces in the tackles, though hoisted close under the upper tier of guns, and a plank in the ten-oared boat on the booms. The day after it blew a storm, wherein the Leopard[1] man-of-war lost her mainmast close to the deck, and the head of her mizen. On the 27th they reached Gibraltar, having been ten weeks and five days from Barcelona. Here they hoped to have been supplied with provisions, but could get only a small quantity of pork, a little bread, and a little butter ; and, being reduced to two pounds of bread per man a week, and half allowance of all other species, they were obliged to take out of a merchant ship thirty bags of rice to supply the want of bread, and fourteen casks of oil, paying for the same. On January 5, the wind coming easterly, they sailed from Gibraltar, and, looking out sharp, the next morning one of the squadron took a French merchant ship of twenty-four guns, from Cadiz, laden with wine, oil, and Spanish wool. The following day they had also the good luck to meet with the so long wished for ships with provisions, which the admiral had wrote to Lisbon to be sent to him from thence; and, having distributed amongst the squadron what was necessary, the victuallers were ordered to go forward in quest of the Dutch. At length, after a miserable voyage of thirteen weeks and three days, they arrived at Lisbon on January 16, having been reduced in that time to a biscuit per man a day, and sometimes to half a biscuit, and for three weeks no bread at all. Water was also wanting some part of the time, so that many who would have recovered, and did recover their distemper, perished for want; and it was a most lamentable spectacle to see some, grown delirious, fall down and die in the action of feeding themselves. An instance of so long and miserable a passage was perhaps never known before in those seas. Captain Martin buried fifty men on board the Prince George, besides three times that number in a dangerous condition, for they had been sickly the whole voyage; so that, reckoning from the time he sailed with the Prince George from England, he had buried upwards of three hundred men.

---

[1] A fourth-rate, fifty guns and 280 men.

Upon the arrival of the squadron at Lisbon, the utmost dispatch was used in refitting the ships, more especially as Sir John Leake had received orders to proceed as soon as they were ready, and attempt to take or destroy the galleons at Cadiz. As the Prince George was leaky, and under a necessity of being careened before she proceeded upon further service, Sir John removed his flag to the Ranelagh,[1] and Captain Acton,[2] of the Grafton,[3] being unable by reason of sickness to go to sea, Captain Martin desired to command that ship for the present expedition, for the Grafton being a seventy-gun ship and a prime sailer, and not doubting but they should surprise the galleons in the bay of Cadiz, or come up with them at sea, he would have a fairer opportunity to make his fortune than by continuing captain to the admiral. For this reason his brother very readily agreed to it, and by his order on February 17, 1705–6, appointed Captain Acton, as soon as he was able, to take upon him the command of the Prince George, whereby, in the meantime, he had the command of a second-rate instead of a third-rate.

That the design upon the galleons at Cadiz might be carried on with the greater secrecy, and the enemy surprised, the admiral had procured an embargo to stop any intelligence being carried thither by sea; proper dispositions were likewise made for attempting the galleons if in Cadiz bay or attacking them at sea. Amongst others, the Hampton Court,[4] Captain Charles Wager,[5] and the

---

[1] A third-rate of eighty guns and 540 men.

[2] Captain Acton was in the Kingston at the taking of Gibraltar. At the battle of Malaga he was obliged to haul out of action owing to all his shot being expended, together with several other ships. Their captains were tried by court-martial for this, but were honourably acquitted.

[3] A third-rate of seventy guns and 440 men.

[4] A third-rate of seventy guns and 440 men.

[5] Afterwards commodore in the West Indies, when he fought four Spanish treasure ships, his own share of prize money being 100,000*l.* This was in 1707. He was knighted, and became a rear-admiral. He was Comptroller of the Navy from 1715 to 1718. From 1733 to 1742 Sir Charles Wager was First Lord of the Admiralty. He died in 1743, aged seventy-nine, and there is a monument to his memory in Westminster Abbey.

Grafton, Captain Martin, being both seventy-gun ships, and the two prime sailers of the squadron, were appointed to go ahead of the fleet and stop the galleons. These two captains being thus upon equal terms, resolved to have equal fortune, and came to the following agreement: 'We, Charles Wager, commander of his Majesty's ship Hampton Court, and Captain Stephen Martin, in command of her Majesty's ship Grafton, do hereby oblige ourselves to go equal shares in all prizes and profits arising from prizes that shall be taken by us, or either of us at sea, or in any of the enemy's ports, or otherwise during the time we shall be upon the present expedition under the command of Sir John Leake; dated on board the Ranelagh, February 26, 1705–6, and witnessed by the admiral.' This agreement served to prevent any disputes that might otherwise happen about the prizes they should take, and in that respect was a benefit to the public service. It seems they promised themselves a great share in the galleons, as they were the only two clean ships of the force, and like two swift eagles, were to secure the best part of the prey before the others could come up with them. Thus had they swallowed up half a dozen galleons in imagination, and were impatient till they were upon the wings of the wind. But the day before this agreement was executed, viz. February 25, they had a disappointment, which gave them but a bad earnest of success; for, attempting to sail, the castles fired upon them and would not suffer them to pass, by reason the embargo, as they alleged, was general, not to suffer any ships to pass, as well ships of war as others. It was no doubt a contrivance of the Portuguese to stop them, they having a great interest in the galleons; and it was afterwards known to be so, and that they suffered two ships to pass out after the embargo was laid to give intelligence to the enemy at Cadiz of the readiness of our ships, and to hasten their sailing. The admiral was inclined to have pushed out notwithstanding, but, being at that time upon ill terms with the Court of Portugal, and the Dutch not approving it, he was obliged to stay till an express could be sent to court and return with an order to take off the embargo. It was done, indeed, with as much dispatch as well could be, yet prevented their sailing that day, which was the loss of all. Though they expected the galleons might be sailed from Cadiz, they were not yet without hopes of meeting them at sea. Captain Wager and Captain Martin did not doubt being in the thickest of them very soon. The embargo having been taken off in the evening, they sailed the next morning, being fifteen ships of the line English and ten Dutch, with two frigates, four fireships, and a bomb. The Hampton Court, Grafton, and Falcon, pink, being the only clean ships in the squadron, the admiral detached them to stretch ahead into the station he intended to be in. The 28th these advanced ships chased two or three sail, but not coming up with them at night, blowing fresh, they shortened sail not to lose sight of the fleet. Captain Martin was on deck till midnight, and then going down, left particular charge with the lieutenant of the watch to observe the admiral, that they might not lose sight of the fleet, considering that the admiral might get advice of the galleons and tack in the night, which accordingly happened; and these advanced ships not seeing the signal when the admiral bore away, they all lost company with the fleet. In the morning, by daybreak, Captain Martin looked out, and found the Falcon in company, but could not discover the fleet from the topmast head. We may imagine he was transported with anger, thus to be disappointed by the negligence of his lieutenant, whom he treated in a proper manner, and immediately confined him. It was then hazy, and concluding they had tacked in the night, he tacked to the northward, steering N. in order to join them, the wind at E. by N., Cape Spartel bearing E. by N., twenty-two leagues, Cadiz N.E., thirty leagues, Cape St. Mary's N.N.E., thirty-three leagues; at night he saw Cape St. Mary's bearing N. by E. four leagues. But not seeing the fleet, the next morning he ordered the Falcon to steer S.E., he steering S.W. into the offing till two in the afternoon. At night the Falcon joined him, and then he made the best of his way for Cadiz, the rendezvous being off Cape St. Mary's, to remain there twenty-four hours, and then to cruise in sight of Cadiz forty-eight hours, afterwards to proceed to Gibraltar, the place of rendezvous. Thus raging like a tiger that had been robbed of her whelps, the next day, being the 3rd, in the morning he discovered ten sail off Cadiz, which he took to be part of the fleet, the rather because on sight of him two sail bore down towards him; but as soon as they could fairly make him, they hauled upon a wind plying up to the town, which he then saw plain, and discovered them to be privateers. All but the two latter got into the bay, but he followed them so close, that not being able to get about St. Sebastian's point, they ran ashore, all sails standing, between two ledges of rock, close under the castle. The biggest of the two was a ship said to be the King's, of forty-four guns, the other of twenty-six; he stood after them within five fathoms and a half of water, and cannonaded them, the ships and the castle returning upon him; but as they were so situated it was impossible to come at them. Having, therefore, done them all the mischief he could, night coming on, and likely to be dirty weather, he stood off to sea, and spoke with a Genoese settee, who informed him the galleons were sailed six days before.

The next day, being March 4, he chased two sail, which proved to be the Panther and Tiger, bound to Barcelona, with money and officers, and soon after he chased a sail to leeward, and spoke with her, being a Dutch privateer. He then tacked, and stood to the westward till midnight, and then stood towards Cadiz. On the 6th he spoke with a Leghorn ship from St. Lucca, who informed him the galleons sailed from Cadiz on February 27, and soon after with a ship from England, who gave intelligence of the fleet and forces coming from England. The next day he made sail for Gibraltar, the place of rendezvous. In the evening he chased a settee ashore under Cape Travelegar.[1] The following morning he spoke with a Genoese bound for England from Malaga, and in the evening anchored in Gibraltar Bay. Here he received the first account of Sir John Leake by a ship that left him on March 2 in pursuit of the galleons. Captain Martin, believing it to be too late to follow them, he resolved to proceed to the Strait's mouth, and cruise there till Sir John's return, or till he received further intelligence of him. The following day he watered his ship, and on the 11th sailed, but was forced back, and detained two days, then sailed again. He spoke with several ships but could hear no further account of Sir John Leake, but had intelligence of a runner from Genoa that Count Toulouse sailed on February 23 for Barcelona; he likewise spoke with another runner, and a man-of-war settee, with a packet from the King of Spain for Lisbon, where they were bound; and they being under apprehension of a sixty-gun French ship that had chased one of them some days before. Captain Martin kept them company as long as they desired, and blowing a strong Levant, he brought to about five leagues to the westward of Cape Spartel under a mizen ballanced.

---

[1] Correctly, 'Taraf-al-ghár;' from 'Taraf,' a mountain or promontory, and 'ghár,' a cave, in Arabic, now called Trafalgar.

On the 18th he discovered three sail, and soon after three more; blowing hard, he set his spritsail and bore down upon them, and the wind dullering he set his courses and topsails. By eight o'clock he told seven of them, and concluding they were privateers designed to scour him off the coast, he resolved to attack them. In an hour's time he came up with the nearest, who informed him the ships he saw were the Pembroke, Leopard, Roebuck, Garland, and two victuallers. The three following days he continued his cruise, and sharpened by his late disappointments let nothing pass him. He spoke with a great many ships, but none such as he wanted. On the 19th, in the morning, discovering two sail, he made the signal for the Tartar to chase one, whilst himself followed the other. Soon after he saw several more, and about nine o'clock joined them, being Vice-Admiral Leake and his squadron returned from pursuing the galleons, which were gone too far to be overtaken. Only two or three stragglers fell into their hands, but of no considerable value; one of them, however, being taken by the Hampton Court, Captain Wager, something alleviated the misfortune of the disappointment to Captain Martin, who had his share according to the before mentioned agreement. The same evening, the admiral receiving intelligence of a French merchant ship in Cadiz Bay ready to sail, he detached Captain Martin, with orders to proceed within eight or ten leagues S.W. of that harbour, to wait her coming out, and to continue there whilst the easterly wind lasted. Accordingly he made sail, and the next day was upon his station. It continued to blow hard that day and the following, which split his mainsail and obliged him to lay by under a mizen. On the 26th he chased a French privateer of fourteen guns, who ran into the bay, colours flying; and by some Swedish merchant ships he was informed there were eleven French merchant ships, two of them from Martinico, and the very two he put on shore on March 3, which made the disappointment seem the greater when he understood what rich ships he had so narrowly missed; but as he heard they would sail the first westerly wind, he had yet another chance, wherefore he stood off to keep undiscovered. The next morning he was W.S.W. from Cadiz ten leagues, and being hazy he tacked and stood to the northward, lest the ships might haul a more westerly course. On the 8th he tacked to the southward, and the next morning to the northward again. In the afternoon he discovered two sail, which he chased till night; the next day he kept standing off and on, as he did the following day, when he saw two sail standing from Cadiz, but the wind being southerly they stood into the shore again, or because they saw him, to prevent which he brought to with his topsails upon the cap, and in the afternoon chased another sail into the shore. The next morning, being April 1, early in the morning he saw the same ship again, and chased her till night, putting her into a sandy bay two leagues to the eastward of Cape Travelegar, and anchored close to her. But to his great mortification she proved a Genoese from Cadiz bound to Gibraltar. He continued his cruise the two following days, and seeing a fleet, he soon after joined them, being Commodore Price, with the victuallers and transports from Lisbon, with whom he proceeded to Gibraltar where they arrived on the 3rd, and found

Sir John Leake with the fleet. After this he was ordered upon another short cruise, and the fleet sailing from Gibraltar he joined them again in Altea Bay. In the meantime, the Prince George being arrived from Lisbon, Captain Martin resumed his command of that ship on April 23, and the next day Vice-Admiral Leake removed his flag thither from the Ranelagh.

By this time King Charles, being blocked up in Barcelona by the enemy, both by sea and land, was in great distress, and even in danger of falling into their hands. Admiral Leake used all imaginable endeavour to hasten a speedy and effectual relief, and having luckily joined the reinforcement of ships from England, it was resolved to go directly thither, and when the fleet got within three or four leagues of the place, that every ship should make the best of their way and attack the enemy in the bay. But Count Toulouse, having intelligence of Sir John Leake's approach, retired with the French fleet on the 26th, at night, and the confederate fleet got into the bay the next morning. This escape the French must wholly attribute to their good fortune, for had the wind continued fair but a few hours longer, the whole fleet had fallen into the hands of the confederates; but it was enough to relieve the King of Spain and the brave Barcelonians from the jaws of their enemies, at so critical a juncture, even whilst they expected they would storm the place; to prevent which the marines and land forces were immediately landed, and marched to the breach, to the inexpressible joy of the inhabitants and the confusion of the enemy, who now not only despaired of success, but on the 30th of the same month raised the siege with precipitation, leaving a well-stored camp to the besieged with all their cannon, warlike stores, and provisions. The heavens contributed at the same time to the enemy's disgrace, by a total eclipse of the sun, which the French monarch had vainly assumed for his device. This was certainly one of the most glorious, remarkable, and fortunate events that happened during the war, from whence, as Mr. Boyer observes, we may date the epoch of the ill-fortune that generally attended the united forces of France and Spain. A medal was struck in memory of it at home, by royal authority, and King Charles not only made a public rejoicing at Barcelona for this happy relief at that time, but observed that day annually as a solemn thanksgiving for his deliverance as long as he lived. The day appointed for a public rejoicing at Barcelona was May 5, which was celebrated by the cannon of the city and the fleet with all other possible demonstrations of joy. The admirals of the fleet waited upon the King, who received them with great favour. They were afterwards nobly entertained at the palace. Upon this occasion, Captain Martin, as captain to Sir John Leake, attended with the admirals and received the same honours. He also accompanied his brother when he received the first audience of King Charles upon the arrival of the fleet, upon both which occasions they were attended at the water-side by the King's coaches, conducted thither by a person of honour, and received with great ceremony.

On May 18 the fleet sailed from Barcelona with the transports, and arrived on the 24th at Valencia, where they disembarked the forces. On June 1 they left Valencia, and three days after, being got the length of Altea, some Spanish gentlemen came off and acquainted the admiral with the disposition of the people of Cartagena to declare for King Charles, upon which the fleet proceeded thither. On the 5th two Spanish galleys came over to the fleet, and on the 12th they arrived before Cartagena, and the place was immediately summoned. They desired time to consider of it; upon which a disposition was made for landing the marines, and for cannonading the city by sea. This produced the desired effect, and they sent off deputies on board the Prince George to make their submission, whereupon four men of war were ordered into the harbour, and 600 marines into the city to secure the place.

On June 18 they weighed from Cartagena, and two days after anchored in Altea Bay, where they watered the ships, and sailing thence on the 24th, two days after arrived before Alicante. The governor was summoned, but returned a resolute answer, and it being found impracticable to attempt the city without some land forces, it was resolved to stay there till forces arrived, which they expected from the Earl of Peterborough. On July 10 the forces arrived, but consisted of no more than 1,300 effective men, and the garrison of Alicante consisted of 2,500 men, whereof between 700 and 1,000 were regular troops, so that the commanding officer of the land forces (Brigadier George) thought the siege impracticable; but as the admiral was very much for the siege, and promised to reinforce him with the marines of the fleet and some seamen, the brigadier agreed to carry on the attack by land, whilst the fleet did the like on the side of the sea. Accordingly 800 marines and as many seamen were landed on the 21st, and 500 more to work on the batteries—gunners, carpenters, and seamen. The trenches were opened on shore, and at the same time the city was cannonaded and bombarded by the fleet with so good effect that several breaches were made towards the sea; on the 28th the land forces advanced to take possession of the suburbs. The admiral took the opportunity to land a party of seamen, who bravely mounted the breach, and, taking possession of the city, opened the gates to the soldiers, the governor, Major-General Mahony, with the garrison, retiring into the castle; but as they were plainly discovered mounting the hill, many of them were stopped short by the cannon of the ships. In this manner the famous city of Alicante was taken by the mettle of our seamen, but the castle still remained in the enemy's possession, a place almost impregnable, being situated upon the top of a very high rock. But what fortification is so strong as to resist the power of gunpowder, which, if it cannot be effected by cannon in the ordinary way, it may be torn up from the foundation by mining; or if the foundation cannot be moved, fire from the bombs shall emulate destruction from heaven. Thus it was with this castle; though they continued to batter it with cannon, and sought to undermine it, this had little effect, but they could not evade the force of the bombs, which, as well from the ships as by cannon from the tops of the houses, rained perpetual fire upon them and destroyed everything wherein they trusted. And the garrison, unable to bear the hardships they were reduced to any longer, obliged Mr. Mahony to capitulate, and the capitulations were signed on August 24.

Whilst the fleet lay before Alicante, Captain Martin had a violent fever, as many others likewise had, by the excessive heat of the country at this season of the year. For his better accommodation he was removed on shore, and received great benefit from the extraordinary care of a Spanish gentleman, who had a very pleasant house a little way out of the town. As he knew Captain Martin was the admiral's captain and brother-in-law, he very readily embraced the opportunity of receiving him; giving him the best accommodation, and provided him a careful Spanish nurse, by which means he was soon enabled to get aboard again. It was a sufficient recompense for this trouble to the Spanish gentleman and his family to be under the protection of the English admiral, though Captain Martin was not wanting in point of gratitude for this hospitable kindness, to requite the benefit in many instances very beneficial to this gentleman.

For the honour of a Spanish saint it must likewise be remembered that near the aforesaid gentleman's house there was a convent dedicated to St. Facie, and the reverend fathers hearing of the patient so near them, and knowing their saint was not able to secure them in this time of danger, desired to put both themselves and their convent under Captain Martin's protection, which was readily granted.

When the danger was over, instead of acknowledging the obligation, they very modestly told him that his recovery from his illness was owing to the intercession of their saint, and they hoped he would bestow something upon their convent. It was, indeed, an uncommon act of charity for a popish saint to preserve an heretic. Captain Martin, considering the service we were upon, desired to gain the good opinion of the Spaniards, and complied with their request, and made them a present, and likewise procured some things to be returned them which had been taken away from the convent, for which, no doubt, they prayed for his conversion.

There was another incident that happened to Captain Martin during this siege which must not be omitted, because it has often been related by the gentleman concerned with him as an extraordinary instance of courage, and shows how far a sense of honour will prevail against the most apparent danger.

It was during the siege of the castle of Alicante, whilst he remained at the Spanish gentleman's house. Having got rid of his fever he used to walk abroad every day, frequently accompanied by some of his acquaintance that came to see him. One day, being in company with Major Wyvill, a brave officer of dragoons then at the siege (since lieut.-colonel of the Horse Guards Blue), they walked on discoursing till they were very near the castle, not in the least thinking of the danger they were exposed to, when on a sudden they were alarmed by a cannon shot that passed very near them. The major very fairly ran for it till he got to a place of security, from whence he kept hallooing out to Captain Martin to follow him: 'Zounds, captain,' said he, 'you'll be shot, run for it!' It seems (as they learnt afterwards) they had been perceived from the castle coming that way; and being by their glasses known to be officers, Mahony had offered a reward to two gunners if they shot him, so that two pieces being levelled at them, the first shot was soon followed by another, which came so near Captain Martin that it beat the dirt about his ears. The major thought him demolished at first, but seeing him come on, cried the more vehemently: 'Run, captain, run! Zounds, why don't you run for it?' He replied with a great oath, he never did, nor never would run; and, drawing his sword out of a bravado, faced about and flourished it over his head towards the castle, bidding them fire and be damned, for all the cannon in the castle should not make him move one bit faster, and so very gravely walked off, though he had two more shots made at him before he got out of harm's way. And when the major afterwards argued the case with him, he insisted upon it that a man might make a retreat with honour, but it was a disgrace to run away upon any occasion.

Soon after this Captain Martin returned on board the Prince George, and, upon the surrender of the castle, the admiral sent him to General Mahony to settle that part of the capitulation touching their embarkation. Entering into discourse of the siege, the story of the two officers was told, the general being desirous to know who they were, especially him who, out of bravado, had flourished his sword at them. But when Mr. Mahony understood the person he was talking to was the man, he told Captain Martin that if they had known who he was they would not have put him in so much danger.

The proper dispositions having been made for securing of Cartagena and Alicante, the fleet sailed September 2, consisting of thirty ships of the line, &c. The next morning they anchored at Altea, and having watered, left that bay on the 5th. The 8th, being near Iviça, the admiral sent a summons to the governor of that island, who submitted upon sight of the fleet, and saluted them with all their cannon, which compliment was presently followed by the governor and magistrates, who came on board the Prince George to tender their duties to the admiral on behalf of King Charles; and proper measures being taken for the security of the place, they sailed the 13th. The next day they arrived at Majorca, and summoned the viceroy of that island, but did not meet with so ready a compliance as at Iviça, for he sent a resolute answer that he would defend the place. But the admiral's arguments were so strong and convincing, that a few shells being thrown, though at too great a distance, the inhabitants rose and obliged him to capitulate. A flag of truce presently came off, hostages were exchanged, and the next day the capitulations were signed. The 20th being King Charles's birthday, the magistrates were sworn to their allegiance; the guns of the city fired three round, and answered by the cannon of the fleet; a grand entertainment was made at the palace for the officers of the fleet, with other demonstrations of joy suitable to the occasion. After this, the admiral having appointed a garrison of marines for the security of the place, and two ships to carry away the viceroy and disaffected persons, he sailed the 23rd for England, appointing Sir George Byng, with a squadron, to remain abroad for the winter guard. On October 2, they got through the Straits, and two days after, off the Southward Cape. Sir George parted with the fleet for Lisbon, the admiral, with five sail of large ships and seven Dutch proceeding for England. The 9th they had a violent storm which blew away their foresail and main topsail, and broke the yard in the slings, and obliged them to lay to under a mizen; and the fleet were entirely dispersed, so that the Prince George was left alone, and saw no more of them afterwards. During the storm a Spanish gentleman, who was the admiral's linguist, was thrown to leeward by the motion of the ship, and split his skull against the side of the cabin, so that he died soon after. And the ship took in so much water that they were in danger of foundering, her preservation was very much owing to the judgment and vigilance of Captain Martin. At length, after a very dangerous passage, they arrived alone at Spithead October 18, and the 22nd following the admiral struck his flag and went for London, with as much honour as ever any admiral brought home with him to England. In this applause of the public for the glories of the late campaign, if so much is due to the admiral, something is certainly due to Captain Martin, his captain, who acted in a double capacity, as captain of the ship and captain to the admiral; by the first having the charge and management of the ship immediately under him, and by the latter the direction and management of the whole fleet, immediately under the admiral, which fleet was greater than perhaps had ever before been commanded by a vice-flag, and executed by a single captain in the double capacity I have mentioned; for it sometimes consisted of fifty-five sail of the line, besides frigates and smaller vessels, the various services and multiplicity of orders produced thereby requiring great skill and application to conduct without confusion; besides that Captain Martin, being in all councils of war, was concerned in the forming those designs which he had afterwards the care to see carried, and which were carried so happily into execution. The 28th, Captain Martin received orders to go with the Prince George to Chatham. He weighed from St. Helens November 5, with the Grafton, and the Vulture fireship, but not being able to carry it about the Oaze, they were obliged to anchor again, but weighed the next morning with hard, squally weather with rain. In the evening he came up with the West India fleet under convoy of two frigates. The following day he passed through the Downs, and anchored at the Longsand Head. Here they had hard squally weather, and when they weighed in the morning they found both flukes of the best bower anchor gone, with part of the shank buoy and buoy rope. At night he anchored off the Naze, three leagues distance; in the morning plied to windward and anchored below the buoy of the Spits. The next day, being the 10th, he weighed again, and the pilot standing too near the N.E. end of the Whitaker sand, ran the Prince George aground. The pilot was under such confusion at this accident, that he was incapable of acting, and after half an hour spent to no purpose to get her off, it being now high water, he gave over all hopes. It was then that Captain Martin undertook it, wore her with some difficulty, and by making the ship's company at the same instant run all aft, had the good luck to get her off and anchored near the place, and at night hove up into deeper water. At this time Captain Martin had his wife and son on board, and not knowing when they might get off, or whether they might get off at all, he thought it proper to send them out of harm's way, and brought a vessel to that was going up the river and put them on board; but before they had got a great way off, seeing the Prince George off again, the vessel lay to, and he sent his barge to fetch them on board again. The following day they sailed and anchored at Blackstakes, where, having put out the guns and powder, the Prince George was brought to her moorings three days after, and the 20th following, Captain Martin had an order to remove himself and the whole ship's company into the Britannia, having a commission to command that ship, reputed the finest first-rate in England.

On January 21, 1706-7, Captain Martin entered upon the command of the Britannia, at Chatham, though his commission was dated the 10th. He was appointed captain of this ship because his brother, Sir John Leake, designed to hoist his flag there; but he, being obliged to go suddenly to sea with a cruising squadron, which required a ship ready for the sea at Portsmouth, and fitter for the purpose, he never hoisted his flag on the Britannia at all, which ship, therefore, went no further than Blackstakes, where she lay about two months, and returned to her moorings on June 26. She continued here till August 8 following, when Captain Martin was discharged from her in order to have command of the Albemarle,[1] a second-rate at

---

[1] A second-rate, ninety guns, 730 men.

Portsmouth, Sir John Leake having made choice of that ship for the next campaign in the Mediterranean; wherefore the captain took the greater part of the ship's company with him from the Britannia. Captain Martin's commission for the Albemarle was dated July 30, 1707, and, on August 19, he was entered as captain of that ship. On September 21 Sir John Leake came on board and hoisted his flag. On October 10 following a court martial was held on board the Albemarle to try Sir Thomas Hardy. The court consisted of Vice-Admiral Leake, as president, and seven captains, Captain Martin being one, who acquitted Sir Thomas; but the merchants who had made the complaint against him raised a clamour, as if the court had been partial in acquitting him, so that their proceedings were reconsidered by the Lord High Admiral and six flags, who approved the sentence of the court. But all this not satisfying the merchants, the affair was resumed by the House of Commons, but soon dropped, there appearing no reasonable grounds of complaint. Three days after the trial Sir John Leake struck his flag and went for London; but returned and hoisted it again on the 28th, being ordered to cruise with some ships in the soundings for the protection of the homeward-bound trade. This requiring despatch, he struck his flag in the Albemarle, in Portsmouth harbour, and hoisted it on board the Nassau,[1] at Spithead; but before he sailed, Sir John Norris being appointed to relieve him in that command, he removed his flag back to the Albemarle, but on the 12th following struck it again and went for London. Shortly after this, there being a promotion of admirals, by the unfortunate loss of Sir Clowdisley Shovell, Sir John Leake was advanced to be admiral of the white, and this was soon followed by another commission appointing him admiral and commander-in-chief of her Majesty's fleet. By this command he was entitled to have two captains in the ship where he hoisted the Union flag, the first of the two, by way of eminence, being called first captain, as being first not only of the admiral's two captains, but before all other captains, as well for the honour of the chief flag as because he acts as his vice, or deputy, carrying all orders into execution for the government of the whole fleet. Therefore this first captain has the rank and pay of a rear-admiral, and sits in councils of war with admirals when no other captains are admitted. The admiral is in no way confined or limited in his choice of a first captain, and in consideration (I presume) that the duty of the first captain best qualifies him for a flag, and having the rank of a flag, it would be a dishonour to descend afterwards to a private command, such first captain is frequently promoted to a flag in preference to senior captains, without being thought an injury to them. The admiral, too, is always looked upon under an obligation and in honour obliged to promote his first captain to a flag after a reasonable time of service. This is certainly a great privilege, and a favourable opportunity the admiral has to promote one whom he is desirous to serve. And this was the opportunity Admiral Leake had now to serve his brother-in-law, Captain Martin. There was no other he could be so desirous to serve as him, not only by reason of the affinity and friendship they bore each other, but because he had been his captain in the nature of a first captain in the management of a very large fleet, and the admiral knew him to be thoroughly acquainted with the duty of that office, having so lately experienced it by the happy conduct of the late campaign. Under these circumstances Captain Martin likewise expected to be first captain, and thought he need not ask for it, or that it were better not to ask. But at length he thought it necessary not only to ask, but to press the matter to Sir John, for the following reasons: first, he knew how much influence Admiral Churchill had over his brother, and heard that by his means Sir Thomas Hardy intended to apply for it; second, he knew Sir Thomas was not qualified for the office, and was a person disagreeable to his brother; and, third, he could not bear to be supplanted by so worthless a competitor, who, in case he succeeded, must command him; lastly, if he did not press the matter upon his brother, who was of a pliable temper and fearful to be thought partial to his friends, he might be the more induced to do an act disagreeable both to himself and him, in which case his brother might possibly wish him to press the matter upon him that he might use that as an argument to refuse others. For these reasons he determined to do so, and accordingly did so by letter, which was dated from Portsmouth, December 23, 1707. In this he acquainted him that he was under some concern for what was likely to happen in the affair of first captain; 'that, as he had had the honour to be his captain ever since he had been a flag, with all fatigues, wherein there had been as much business as was likely to be at any time for the future, especially in the last campaign, when there was fifty sail under his charge, and much business attending it, and he had acquitted himself to his satisfaction, there was no reason, he believed, he should be wanting for the future; that he had, in concurrence with the opinion of other flags, admitted him to sit at councils of war; it had put him before upon the very foot of a first captain, and wanted only the title, whereas there being a first, he could not be admitted to that honour, which must lower him both in the eyes of the English and Dutch to see one put between them, that had been so long and closely united, and look like a disgrace and putting backwards. Besides that, it must be grievous to him to take orders from a second that had been used to take them from the first, and, indeed, look too much like a separation. That if it was objected there were many older officers, how many were postponed in making flags, much more for first captain, which is not a matter of right but of favour only. That amongst his seniors there were very few he would think fitly qualified, and if there were two or three he could think so, yet there were other reasons, he believed, why he would not choose them; and, if he would not have any in the list after Wager, there was hopes left he would have none over him, seeing that this had been done by other flags and could be no prejudice to any older officer who looked for a flag, which he did not, but might indeed entitle him to what he might otherwise miss, which was half-pay as first captain in time of peace. That the reason why he had so few making application to him (as he had been told by several) was because they naturally supposed it would fall to his lot; so that if the Council did not impose one upon him, which he was sure would not be very agreeable to him, and which, if he objected to, would hardly be done, by naming him, it would be a means to prevent any other that he might like worse. Concluding thus, sir, I did not speak so much for myself the other night, not having sufficiently weighed this matter. But considering the relation I have been in, and am to you, I must still desire to be the first and nearest to you. Begging you to put a favourable construction upon it, for as I have no other friend but yourself to whom I owe my all, I would lose any advantage and submit to any inconvenience rather than put you to any difficulties upon my account; being with great truth, &c.'

---

[1] A third-rate of seventy guns, 440 men.

Though this letter contained such reasons it was impossible to answer, yet it was without effect. As Captain Martin suggested, so it proved; for the Council, or some of them, being influenced by Sir Thomas Hardy's friends, pressed the matter so close that Sir John could not get off, and imposed Sir Thomas upon him for first captain; and this was chiefly owing to Admiral Churchill, to whom Sir John thought he owed so much, that he must deny him nothing. It was, indeed, an unfriendly action to impose a captain upon him when he ought to have chosen, and they were conscious of his desire, both by inclination and in justice, to serve his brother. But when, besides this, Sir Thomas was disagreeable to him and most unqualified for that post, it was intolerable, as must evidently appear, by giving a short sketch of the man: he had been raised by Admiral Churchill from being captain's clerk to be a captain, at which time he was so wholly ignorant he did not know one rope from another. What little experience he got after he was a captain served only to make his ignorance more conspicuous, and though by birth a Guernsey man, he never was a seaman. To these disqualifications were added the most unhappy disposition, wholly composed of pride and ill-nature, which he showed in his outward behaviour, and by a malicious grin ever upon his countenance; and it was impossible to live a day with him without observing many ill-natured actions, ever being full of flaring taunts not to be endured by men of spirit. Add to all this he was a coward, having no sense of honour, though he had received the honour of knighthood, and at the same time receiving a present of 1,000*l.*, not for his good behaviour, but for being the messenger of our success at Vigo. He had indeed suffered some inconvenience and dishonour by the merchants at the late trial, and it seems this was to make him amends for it ; a very unpopular act, and a very bad reason for putting him upon Sir John, who was condemned by some for submitting to it when he might so justly have refused an obnoxious person to serve his brother. But we must, in justice to Sir John, remember at the same time that all his friends were in the interest of Sir Thomas, and he must have disobliged all to serve Captain Martin, which was indeed to disserve him. Wherefore, as soon as Captain Martin learnt how the matter stood, he gave up all pretensions to it, being ready to relinquish any advantages (as he said in his letter) rather than put his brother under any difficulty upon his account. But there was a much greater difficulty yet remained. It was an easy matter for Captain Martin to give up his pretensions to first captain in favour of another, as affairs were circumstanced, but it was not so easy to submit to be second captain. The reasons alleged in his letter are sufficiently strong, but yet made much stronger when we consider whom this submission must be made to, to the very man who had supplanted him contrary to reason and justice ; to a man of such a temper and inferior qualifications, from whom he must receive orders, and with whom it was impossible to be on tolerable terms. This was indeed a difficulty not easily overcome by one of Captain Martin's spirit, and, indeed, he hardly overcame it ; but having that extreme friendship and gratitude to Sir John, he made good his words to him (in his letter) submitting to the greatest inconvenience rather than put his brother to any ; whereby, instead of receiving a favour, he laid an obligation, and Sir

John was very sensible of it. This was the result of the business of first captain, which, though it seemed a proper conclusion, yet time showed to be otherwise; for by postponing Captain Martin's preferment to be first captain he lost a flag, which, by this means, had been effectually secured to him.

By this time the Albemarle was in readiness for the sea, having been very much forwarded by the application of Captain Martin, now second captain, who, as such, is properly captain of the ship, the first captain attending to what relates to the economy of the fleet, and removable with the admiral, whilst the charge and command of the ship remained with the other, who is commonly called second captain (though he is not called so in his commission) only because there is a first, so-called in his commission, which implies the other to be second. On January 18 Sir John Leake hoisted the white flag at the maintop masthead as admiral of the white, and two days after the Union flag, as admiral and commander-in-chief of the fleet for that expedition, upon which occasion he was saluted by the garrison and all the shipping. But though everything seemed now ready, the main thing was yet wanting, which all the vigilance of the officers could not supply, and that was seamen. This deficiency was so great as could not be made up by landmen and marines, for the ship's company was already made up of them. The scarcity of seamen was chiefly owing to the pernicious and unjust practice of turning the men over from ship to ship, without paying them their wages, which was next to serving for nothing; and the marines were no better off, so that when some of them were ordered on board the admiral's ship they mutinied in general for their pay, and would not stir till they were satisfied. When they had overcome these difficulties, and were in all respects ready to put to sea, they were perplexed by contrary winds, which, with the clog of merchant ships, made it impossible to stir. Many times they attempted to sail, but were hindered by the one or the other. At last, on February 6, they sailed from Portsmouth, and by the 10th were got four leagues to the westward of Plymouth, when they were forced to bear away for Torbay. On the 21st they sailed from Torbay; the next day were off Plymouth, and were joined by the trade from thence, but the wind coming southerly they were obliged to stand to sea, and were forced back again to St. Helens, the 25th. No sooner were they arrived here than they were advised that the French were at sea and had a design to force Portsmouth harbour, whereupon the proper dispositions were made for securing it, and the fleet was formed in a line at anchor to prevent its being surprised by the enemy. But it being soon known that the enemy were gone for Scotland, their fears for Portsmouth were dispelled, and on March 3, Sir John sailed with the fleet, but not far, for he was put back again the next day, than which nothing could be more vexatious. At length, after these repeated disappointments, the wind favouring, they sailed on March 8 from St. Helens with the squadron, nine sail of transports, and 400 merchant ships. The next morning a ship was despatched to Plymouth to bring out the outward-bound trade from thence, and in the afternoon they joined the fleet. During all this time the admiral had not seen his first captain, Sir Thomas Hardy, since he hoisted his flag. This might have proved very inconvenient to him, by reason of the multiplicity of business which attended the direction of so great a number of ships, besides the business whilst he continued at Spithead and Portsmouth, if he had not had his brother-in-law, Captain Martin, for second captain, who, having acted in that double capacity so long, made the matter easy to him. Sir Thomas took so much time at London to equip himself for the voyage, as if he intended to avoid the troublesome part of his duty, presuming too much upon the interest by which he was made first captain. But apprehending the fleet was actually gone the last time they put back, he made a greater mistake by embarking on board a man-of-war at Plymouth, in order to follow the admiral to Lisbon. By this means he arrived there before him, so the first news the admiral heard of his first captain was on March 27, when he arrived at Lisbon. Sir John only told him his absence would have been very inconvenient if he had not had Captain Martin with him.

On the 27th the fleet sailed from Lisbon with 102 sail of ships of war and transports, and on May 4 got the length of Gibraltar. The next morning they passed the Straits' mouth. On the 12th, being about fourteen leagues from Barcelona, they surprised a fleet of corn vessels, being settees and tartans laden with wheat, oats, and barley, bound to Peniscola, for the use of the enemy's army, of which seventy-five were taken, eight only getting off. This, besides the straits it put the enemy to, afforded great relief to Barcelona, they being in extreme want of corn at that time. Three days after this success, the fleet arrived at Barcelona. The officers of the fleet were received with all imaginable marks of honour and esteem by his Catholic Majesty, and the acclamation of the people, continually repeating, '*Viva la reyna Anna.*'

From Barcelona the fleet sailed on May 19 in order to transport the Queen of Spain and some troops from Italy thither.[1] The noblemen to whom the king committed the charge of his bride were, Prince Lichtenstein, Count Propesca, and some others, who embarked on board the Albemarle. On the 29th they arrived at Vado,[1] in Italy, and were saluted by the castle of Savona. From hence the admiral dispatched his first captain to the queen to Milan to know her pleasure in relation to the embarkation, and hasten her to the seaside. In the meantime the forces were embarked with the dispatch the occasion required, which was very much owing to the diligence and application of Captain Martin, who, it must be observed, by reason of the frequent absence of Sir Thomas Hardy, and his inapplication and disqualification, frequently performed the whole and always some part of the duty of first captain. The queen being now come almost to the seaside, the admiral removed his flag on the 27th on board the Cornwall,[2] and sent Captain Martin in the Albemarle with four other men-of-war to Genoa, to attend her Majesty's coming. Accordingly he anchored with the Albemarle near the Mole of Genoa, and took on board her Majesty's equipage. On June 30, in the evening, the queen arrived at San Pietro Darena,[3] near Genoa, but would not go into that city because they refused to acknowledge her as Queen of Spain. The next day Captain Martin new berthed the Albemarle nearer to the place where her Majesty lodged, and received her baggage on board; and the following morning she herself designed to have embarked, but blowing a fresh sea breeze, she was prevented. However, about six in the evening, it proving calm, and the sea much down, her Majesty came on board the

---

[1] Elizabeth Christina, daughter of the Duke of Brunswick, wife of the Archduke Charles, called by the allies Charles III. of Spain.

---

[1] A small port in the western Riviera, west of Savona.

[2] A third-rate of eighty guns and 500 men.

[3] About a mile west of Genoa.

Albemarle, upon which occasion they fired twenty-five guns, and every other ship twenty-one. Immediately they weighed anchor, and the next day, at noon, joined the fleet at Vado. The admiral presently rehoisted his flag on board the Albemarle, and gave orders for sailing, but a strong wind prevented them that day. The next morning the whole fleet sailed, consisting of about ninety-six sail, men-of-war and transports, and in ten days arrived at Malero. The same evening the queen landed under a triple discharge of the cannon of the fleet, and on the 21st both their Majesties made their public entry into Barcelona, which was attended with great rejoicings both in the city and fleet. There was a grand entertainment at the palace for the officers of the fleet, and a ball at night, where Captain Martin had the honour to dance with one of the great ladies of the court, being the only officer of the fleet then present, either English or Dutch, that could dance. Her Majesty was likewise pleased to return her thanks to the admiral, Sir Thomas, and Captain Martin, for their care of her person during the time she was on board the Albemarle, and as a grateful acknowledgment of it was pleased to present each of them with a diamond ring. That to the admiral being valued at 300*l.*, that to Sir Thomas at 200*l.*, and that to Captain Martin at 100*l.*; though none of them of the value they were intended for, but the presents of princes are to be esteemed more for the honour than for the advantage they bring with them.

On July 25 the fleet sailed from Barcelona towards the island of Sardinia, to endeavour to reduce that place to the obedience of King Charles, and arrived before Cagliari, the metropolis of that island, on August 1. Immediately the viceroy and magistrates of Cagliari were summoned to surrender the island and city. They desired time to consider it, which was denied them, and the city was bombarded all night. The next morning the marines of the fleet and some few other forces in the fleet were landed with 900 seamen; but the bombardment put the inhabitants into such a consternation that before the forces had reached the town, they submitted to capitulate upon such terms as the admiral thought fit to grant, and part of the garrison listed themselves in the service of King Charles. His Majesty likewise, by this conquest, received a supply of 2,000 horses designed for the enemy, and 3,000 sacks of corn. In the meantime the new viceroy entered upon his administration, and on the 8th made a grand entertainment for the officers of the fleet.

On August 18 the fleet sailed from Sardinia in order to proceed to Civita Vecchia, to put in execution her Majesty's orders for demanding satisfaction of the Pope, and upon refusal to put his country under military execution; but a letter from King Charles proposing an attempt upon the island of Minorca put a stop to it; a council of war resolving that was the most effectual service they could proceed upon. Accordingly they proceeded directly thither, and on the 25th arrived before Mahon.[1] On September 3 the forces and marines were landed, upon which the town of Mahon submitted, but the strong castle of St. Phillip's held out. Soon after Major-General Stanhope arrived, and the trenches were opened; and it being impossible the castle could hold out long, the admiral left a squadron to attend that service, and sailed with the rest on the 8th instant. They touched at Majorca, and received the compliments of the viceroy, and having watered, sailed on the 17th.

---

[1] Port Mahon.

The next day, off Ivica, they received advice of the surrender of St. Phillip's Castle and the whole island of Minorca. On the 26th they passed by Gibraltar, and pursuing their voyage for England, arrived at Spithead on October 19. Three days after, the admiral struck his flag and went for London, leaving orders with Captain Martin to go with the Albemarle to Chatham. He attempted accordingly to sail on the 30th, but was put back, but the next day he sailed with the Stirling Castle and Cambridge. On November 5 he got to Blackstakes, and on the 16th to the moorings at Gillingham. The next day he assisted at a court-martial, held by Admiral Baker on board the Stirling Castle, and continuing at moorings till December 27; he then removed himself and company to the Royal Sovereign,[1] at Chatham, having a commission to command that first-rate, reputed the best man-of-war in England.

Soon after Captain Martin came to Chatham he had leave to go to London, and continued with his family a great part of the winter, but in the spring he made frequent trips to Chatham to attend the refitting of the Royal Sovereign, and the beginning of February attended his brother thither, who, being again appointed admiral of the fleet, hoisted his flag on board the Royal Sovereign on February 7, 1708–9. On March 6, Captain Martin sailed to Blackstakes, and from thence, on April 4, to the Nore. Here he entertained two young Muscovite noblemen on board, who came to see the fleet, and particularly the Royal Sovereign, after which they went away in the Mary yacht for Holland. Everything was now ready for a voyage (as they thought) to the Baltic, under the command of Sir John

---

[1] A first-rate of 100 guns and 780 men.

Leake; but that design being laid aside, and Sir John appointed to cruise with a squadron in the Channel, Captain Martin received orders to turn over part of his ship's company into the Russell, a third-rate of eighty guns, and to return into the harbour; pursuant whereto, on May 14, he turned over 300 men into the Russell, dispatched them by his own tender, and on the 23rd sailed with the Royal Sovereign to Blackstakes. On June 10 he sent away the admiral's equipage, and the next day discharged himself and the rest of the ship's company from the Royal Sovereign to the Russell, then at the Nore, and went himself on board that ship the day following. On the 18th, Captain Martin sailed with the Russell from the Nore. On the 20th he anchored off the North Foreland. On the 22nd he weighed and plied in for the Downs, blowing hard, but just as he was clear of the Gulf Stream he met Sir John coming out of the Downs in the Newark, and saluted him with twenty-one guns. Soon after Sir John came on board and hoisted his flag, and they were obliged to anchor. The next day they sailed with only six sail and a yacht, and anchored off Ostend, sending two ships and the yacht, to look into Dunkirk. The following days they had hard blowing weather, wherein two of the squadron and the yacht were driven out to sea, but joined them on the 29th; but the Lyme yacht having received much damage, was sent back to England. The following day they weighed and cruised off the Scaw with very untoward weather. On July 12 they took two cornships, one of twenty-four guns the other of eighteen, and retook a collier pink; and the next day another cornship was taken. They continued to cruise off the Scaw till the 24th, when the Lord Dursley arrived upon the station to relieve the admiral; whereupon they made sail for

England, and on the 27th anchored in Dover Road with four sail. Here they took in some beer and water and sailed for Plymouth, and arrived there on August 6. On the 16th they sailed from Plymouth to cruise in the Soundings for the homeward-bound trade with eleven sail. On the 22nd, being in latitude 49, they chased four sail from morning to night, but being little wind they got from them, and the admiral finding the Russell a very heavy sailer, shifted his flag on board the Kent[1] the day following. The same day a St. Malo privateer of eighteen guns was taken. On the 25th they met with the Turkey and Lisbon trade with their convoy, and having seen them as far as the Lizard returned. They then cruised between the latitude of 46 and 47 for the enemy's trade, and on September 8 took a French ship from Martinique of sixteen guns. Thence they proceeded to their former station to cruise as long as their provisions would last, and the Russell and Berwick, being foul and sailing heavy, were ordered to Plymouth to clean. Pursuant to this order Captain Martin left the squadron on the 12th, and three days after arrived at Plymouth, running in directly to Hamoaze.

All possible expedition being used to clean and refit the Russell for the sea, on October 6 she was again in Plymouth Sound; and on the 10th Captain Martin sailed in company with the Newark,[2] Captain Vincent, and four sail more to cruise in the Soundings. On October 19 they chased some ships, which soon after joined them, and proved to be the Lord Dursley with five sail. Two days after a small prize was taken, and on the 24th another from Martinique. On November 2 they saw a fleet and chased; the Russell, being nearest, was soon in the thickest of them, but they proved the Barbadoes fleet, consisting of thirty-eight sail. These the Lord Dursley ordered Captain Martin to take under his convoy to the Downs, and one of them being a much heavier sailer than the rest, he took her in tow. On the 5th he parted from the Lord Dursley with his convoy, and the Weymouth and St. Albans, who were to accompany him on his way to Plymouth. The next day, coming off the Eddystone, he ordered the Weymouth to stand in and make the signal, and for the two prizes to come out, who stood ahead immediately; but finding the wind scanted upon her, Captain Martin stood in and made the signal himself, viz., an English ensign at the fore-topmast head and three guns fired; and then tacked to the northward, repeating the signal; and then to the southward, under his topsails only for that night. Next morning the Weymouth stood in, and joined him in the afternoon, with an account that the prizes could not get out but at Grimsby Sound, which would be late; and, having a lee tide under foot, durst not bring to, so thought proper to join him before night. The next morning (the 8th) at daybreak he saw nine sail ahead, standing as he did; whereupon he made sail and showed his colours. They answered with Dutch. Then he chased, ordering the Weymouth and St. Albans to do the same, being satisfied they were French; six sail immediately kept the wind, the other three bearing away. Nevertheless the St. Albans took two and the Russell one, and retook the Endeavour transport, laden with junk, from Plymouth to Bristol, which had been taken the day before by five privateers, from thirty to twelve guns. One of the prizes was laden with salt, the other five being the privateers before mentioned. Captain Martin pursued, but finding it to no purpose, gave over the chase. The following day he sent the St. Albans into Plymouth with the prizes, a Barbadoes ship called the Plymouth Merchant, with an express from Lord Dursley, and then made sail ahead with the Russell and Weymouth after two privateers, but not coming up with them by eleven o'clock, he returned to his convoy. In the evening it began to blow hard and continued so all the next day, in which time they ran fifty-six leagues, and on the 9th, at night, he anchored with his convoy in the Downs. The next day the merchant ships sailed for the river, and the following day Captain Martin put some French prisoners on shore.[1] Being directed, he continued in the Downs till further orders; and some few days after he put Sir John Leake's equipage on board a tender for London. Captain Martin continued in the Downs till December 15, when he weighed and turned out of the Downs with twenty-four sail of merchant ships under his convoy, and two days after anchored with them at Spithead. Here he continued till January 17, when he ran out to St. Helen's, but was remanded back to Spithead the same day. On the 29th following he ran out again in company with the Lancaster (Commodore Rupert), the Nonsuch, and fourteen sail of merchant ships, most of them East Indiamen. The next day they sailed from St. Helen's and stretched it to the northward; but two of the Indiamen having received damage, one of them by going ashore, and the other by losing her foremast and bowsprit, put back to Spithead. The day after they got the length of the Start, and blowing hard, and not being able to fetch Plymouth, they bore up for Torbay and anchored there. On February 3 they received an express, with an account that the Kent had been chased into Plymouth by a French squadron; whereupon the captains had a consultation, and, considering the wind was westerly, the Indiamen uneasy, and that two East Indiamen and one West Indiaman of their convoy were behind, it was resolved to return to Spithead; but if the wind came to the eastward before they got thither, to proceed. Accordingly they weighed from Torbay, and kept on with a fine easy gale to the eastward; but, falling little wind, they anchored, Peverel Point bearing N. by W. four leagues, but weighed again upon the flood. The next morning they kept plying up to Dunnose, and in the afternoon were joined by the Dragon, Severn, and Aldborough, with thirty-three sail of merchant ships. They then bore up again for Plymouth, and the next day arrived there; but, turning in, the Russell had the misfortune to strike upon the Tinker or Swiftsure rock at dead low water, but got no damage, though she lay near an hour upon it.

---

[1] A third-rate of seventy guns and 440 men.

[2] A third-rate of eighty guns and 500 men.

---

[1] On December 9, 1709, his sister-in-law, Lady Leake, died at Mile End, in the fifty-third year of her age, and was buried at Stepney.

On February 27, 1709-10, Captain Martin sailed from Plymouth with four sail, as convoy to sixty sail of merchant ships, from thence to Spithead; by the way he hauled in shore, for the Topsham trade, and being joined by them, made sail, and the next day arrived at Spithead. Here he continued till April 1, when he went into harbour to have the Russell cleaned and repaired, and having put out the guns, stores, &c., the 19th hauled into the dock, when they discovered some of the false keel gone, and there not being water enough to get her on blocks in the dock, they got her out of the dock again, and were obliged to careen her. On May 5, he sailed out of the harbour, and continued there till June 10, being then ordered to St. Helen's to relieve the Torbay as guardship there, and the Hare sloop was put under his command some days after. On July 6, he ran into Spithead, being appointed one of the squadron under Admiral Aylmer, which sailed two days after. On the 12th, the fleet arrived in Portland Road, and struck yards and topmasts, it blowing very hard, which continued for several days. But the 21st they weighed, and the next day anchored in Plymouth Sound. They made no stay here, only till the Lisbon trade got out, with whom they sailed the next day, the fleet consisting of fifty-eight sail of merchant ships under convoy of thirteen men-of-war. On the 27th the Cornwall, with three sail more, parted with the trade for Lisbon, about sixty-eight leagues west of the Lizard, latitude 48° 13′, which being their appointed station, the squadron lay by. The next day they made sail, and the following discovered fifteen ships, whereupon the whole fleet chased, and continued to do so with a pressed sail all night; at eight in the morning the Assurance took one, being a merchant ship with salt for Newfoundland; about eleven the Kent was well up with his chase, who, observing him to be greatly ahead of the rest, and finding no way to escape, bore down right upon him, and gave him a broadside. The dispute held near an hour, by which time Captain Martin and two other ships coming up, she struck, and proved to be the Superbe,[1] a French man-of-war, of sixty guns and 460 men, who was convoy of fifteen sail for Martinique, to see them out of the Soundings. It was very fortunate to meet with this famous ship of the enemy's at this time, not only because she was the prime sailer of the French fleet, and had taken many prizes, but because, having been three months off the ground, she was so foul, which gave our ships an opportunity to come up with her, which the best of our ships could never do before, and even now might not have done so, but through an error of the French captain, who, cutting her anchors from the bows to favour her escape, it spoilt her sailing, else she might probably have got off. She had between forty and fifty men killed besides wounded; the Kent had only twelve killed and thirty wounded, being mostly damaged in her masts and rigging. The fleet lay by all night to refit the Kent and the prize; as they did likewise the greatest part of the next day, and the prisoners being distributed to several ships, sixty-four of them were put on board the Russell. After this they continued the cruise till August 7, when the admiral made the signal to bear away, which was done accordingly, and the next day they arrived in Torbay. Here they watered and continued till the 14th, when they sailed, and the 19th anchored at Spithead. On the 21st, the Russell was ordered into the harbour, and some few days after went into the dock.

---

[1] This Superbe, though a king's ship, was lent to the merchants, and was at the time a privateer. There was a curious question about the exchange of her captain.—See Laughton's *Studies in Naval History*, pp. 258–9.

On September 2, the Russell being cleaned and in a condition for the sea, Captain Martin sailed out of the harbour and anchored at Spithead, and being short of his complement of men, received ninety-five from the Royal Sovereign. On the 17th he ran out to St. Helen's, and on the 20th weighed from thence in company with the Newark and Torbay, but soon after meeting with the Sunderland and four East Indiamen ships, which they were going in quest of, they all returned to Spithead. On the 29th following, Captain Martin sailed in company with the Newark, Torbay, and Sunderland, as convoy to the four East India ships and homeward-bound trade to the Downs, where they anchored in the afternoon, and found orders to see the East Indiamen as far as the gun fleet. Whereupon they weighed the next morning, proceeding with them. They were obliged to anchor that night in Margate Road, but the next day, having seen them to the buoy of the Gunfleet, they returned to the Downs. Here Captain Martin continued till the 14th, when, having received orders to go for Plymouth, he sailed with the Norfolk and Torbay, and two days after arrived at that port. Soon after his arrival at Plymouth, he received orders to proceed with his own ship, the Norfolk, and Torbay directly for Lisbon, and being arrived there to receive on board the Russell and the other two ships a considerable sum of money, and bring the same to England for her Majesty's service. Hereupon he made the signal to unmoor the same day, being October 20, and soon after sailed with the Russell, Norfolk, and Torbay. In their passage they met with hard blowing weather, wherein the Torbay lost her topmast, and three days after another ; so that Captain Martin was obliged to spare him a topmast. Nevertheless, on the 30th they saw the Burlings, and the next day anchored in Lisbon river. Here each ship took on board a considerable sum of money, but not without great hazard in getting it off, the same being death by the laws of Portugal. Nevertheless, a prodigious quantity is continually brought from thence, which is done by the priests for advantage, and is the only safe way of doing it, that method being known and winked at by the government. But when our men-of-war are employed upon such service, they do it in the evening with a party of seamen well armed, and bring it off in their own boats. There is, indeed, a guard boat afloat to examine all that pass, which hailed Captain Martin, and ordered him to bring to, a man standing with a match ready to fire a swivel gun if they refused, and they threatened to do so, even when they knew it was an English man-of-war boat; but when he told them, if they fired, he would return a volley into them, rowing up close to them with their arms presented, they suffered him to pass. The money being safe on board, he sailed from Lisbon November 11, and after a passage of twelve days arrived at Spithead. On the 28th, Sir John Jennings, admiral of the white, hoisted his flag on board Captain Martin's ship, and continued there till December 8, when the Russell went into the harbour. But not being in the dock, on the 14th the flag was hoisted again for that day on board the Russell, to hold a court-martial to try Captain Drake, whereat Captain Martin assisted. A few days after, the Russell went into the dock, and being refitted returned to Spithead on January 14. Soon after he received orders to proceed, in company with the Norfolk, to see the outward-bound East India ships safe out of the channel, and look out for the homeward-bound. On the 27th they sailed from Spithead, and the next day, having seen the trade safe into Plymouth, made sail with five East India and three Virginia ships. On the 29th, at noon, they had hazy weather and much rain, with a great sea from the S.W., which made the Russell pitch very much, being N. by E. fourteen leagues distant from the Lizard. About three in the afternoon the wind shifted at once from the S.E. to the S.W., blowing very hard both ways, with a confused sea, enough to devour a ship, whilst other ships were at the same time becalmed. Captain Martin hauled out his mizen and braced to his head sails, the fleet having done the same, at which time he saw one of the East India ships without a foremast. Soon after, word was brought him the bowsprit was sprung, whereupon he gave directions for carrying the fore runners and tackles to the catheads, and lowering the foreyards, &c., in order to secure the masts; but in less than three minutes' time the bowsprit broke short off, just without the gammoning, and canted fore and aft on the deck, bringing with it the foremast in the waist, and the mainmast falling at the same time with its head on the starboard fifth rail, injuring the mizenmast, which also fell soon after upon the starboard quarter, beating down the ensign staff and poop lanterns. This accident likewise destroyed all her boats and lost their sheet anchor. Captain Martin fired all the guns he could to give notice of his distress, but the weather came on so thick and hazy he could not have any assistance In this accident, however, he had the good fortune to lose but one man, which was the gunner, but several others had their limbs broke and were much bruised. The storm still increased to a very great degree, attended with a prodigious sea, and the ship wanting a proper balance by the loss of her masts, rolled gunnel in, with so quick and violent a motion that made it impossible to stand the deck, or to continue long swinging by the hands, the legs being now useless, for she rolled as if she would have taken a round turn and gone over and over, whereby several of the quarter-deck guns went overboard, three other guns went down the hold, many broke loose and threatened to drive out the sides of the ship, and with great difficulty were secured; and to hasten the misfortune, having seen an enemy the day before and expecting to have been attacked, the shot were in the garlands, and the cartridge shot cases broke loose, and driving from side to side carried destruction all over the ship. The half ports were likewise broke away, whereby the sea had a free passage in the ship.

In this scene of confusion and distress the men, without hope, got into holes and corners, thinking only how to secure themselves from being beaten to pieces by the violent motion of the ship; so that, out of 580 men, very few were to be seen upon deck. Even the lieutenants discouraged the seamen by their example, instead of encouraging them (though they were esteemed good officers, and proved afterwards brave captains). But what was wanting in others Captain Martin made up by his courage, activity, and presence of mind, which he never more eminently distinguished than upon this memorable occasion. He continued upon deck all night, animating the men, who, seeing their captain undismayed, were encouraged to keep the deck and perform his orders. Thus, attended by a few brave fellows, he performed all that was possible for their preservation in the present exigency. With infinite difficulty and labour they made a shift to cut away the masts, which threatened to beat out the ship's sides, except the mizenmast and topmast, which kept fast to the ship by the rigging, and they could by no means cut away. In the meantime the guns, which had broken loose and threatened destruction, were with great hazard secured, as well as others which, with the ports, were continually working loose by the prodigious rolling of the ship, so that no sooner was one secured than another called for their assistance; and, had it been neglected, would soon have sent them to the bottom. This was their constant employment a dismal, long, dark, winter's night, yet short of their fears, for none expected to see the light of another day; and, indeed, though they used the means for their preservation, yet, quite spent with fatigue, they were careless of the event. At length the day appeared, but without alleviating their misfortunes, for the same dark, blowing weather continued. Nevertheless the men, inspired by the conduct of their captain, appeared more cheerful and ready to do their duty, and the lieutenants, ashamed of their behaviour the night past, assumed their posts, but with a dejection which showed they had no hopes, fears arising from want of judgment to apply the necessary means in time of danger, and not a cowardly fear. The skulkers which the night had covered were now driven out of their holes, and, conscious of their faults, appeared the more ready to perform their duty. The first thing to be done was to clear the deck, when they missed three of their upper deck guns, several others being dismounted, and discovered that both their spare topmasts were broke asunder; but there was a necessity, as the weather continued bad, to do something, and therefore the captain set up a top-gallant mast and sail for a mizen, to keep the ship to, and got a hawser fast to the mizenmast and topmast, and carried it forward to her weather bow to keep the ship up to the wind. They saw three sail, but none came near them. The next day it continued hazy weather, blowing hard, attended with much snow and sleet. However, they got up a pair of sheers, in order to raise a foremast, which was made of two pieces of their spare topmast, and, finding an opportunity to get on board their mizen-mast, &c., which was fast to the bow, in the afternoon they saw several ships and made the signal of distress; but none came to their assistance. The following day, being February 1, they had moderate weather, but with a great swell. They saw two sail, one of them without a foremast, which Captain Martin judged to be one of their late company. He got up the mizenmast for a foremast, and a foretop-sail yard with a topsail reefed for a foresail. In the afternoon a French privateer of twenty-four guns came near them, within gunshot, and showed Dutch colours; but upon their showing British colours made off, telling him they would send two French men-of-war to his assistance; whereupon Captain Martin fired several shots at him, which did him some damage before he could get clear. This threat of the privateer put them under some apprehensions that if they escaped the danger of the sea they should fall into the hands of the enemy, not doubting but the privateer would be as good as his word and give intelligence of the condition they were in to some French men-of-war, who might easily take them; 'For what defence,' said they, 'can we make?' This was said even by some of the officers, who, perhaps, had rather have been relieved by an enemy than left to the mercy of the sea. When this came to Captain Martin's ears it made him very angry. 'What,' says he, 'are not we able to defend ourselves? We are still a man-of-war, I hope, and not afraid of any one or two ships. Are we not an eighty-gun ship? If we have no sails to manage we have no masts to lose, and the more men to stand to the guns; and let them board us if they durst, the Russell shall never be taken whilst I live or she'll swim.' The following day the bad weather returned, hazy and blowing very hard, with much rain, the sea running so deep and hollow that it made the ship roll gunnel in with an extraordinary quick motion, and not having sail enough to keep her to, Captain Martin ordered to bear up W. by S., the wind at S.E., resolving to continue her so till better weather.

About eleven they passed by a small English runner that lay by under her bare poles; soon after the Russell's foresail flew all to pieces, and immediately they got a mizen topsail bent to a yard, which was hoisted by two tackle foils a small height upon the back part of the foreshrouds, which answered and kept the ship scudding until they bent a spritsail for a foresail. The 3rd was hazy, blowing hard, but being not quite so much sea as the day before, set their mizen, hauled up their foresail, and brought to, with some butts veered away by a hawser from the weather-bow to keep her head to the wind. Notwithstanding all these endeavours, the sea and wind rising caused the ship to roll gunnel in again, which obliged him once more to cut loose and scud away W.S.W. for the ease of the ship, and cut off at the lower reefs two of their topsails for two courses. About twelve at night the wind came at S., he then wore with his head to the eastward, lying E. by S. under a foresail and a mizen. The next day, February 4, and the seventh day of their misery, it pleased God to send moderate weather, whereupon the captain ordered a pair of sheers to be raised for setting up a mainmast, which was made out of two pieces of spare topmast, and they got it up, as also a mizenmast made, with the mizenyard and a suitable foremast. They saw several sail of privateers that came and viewed them, but upon firing some shot at them they made off. The 5th they saw three sail, and spoke with one of them, an English brigantine, who informed Captain Martin that he saw four French privateers that parted four days before from two French men-of-war of sixty guns each off the Southward Cape.[1] That day they bent a mainsail and got up a main topmast, so that they had now as complete jurymasts as they could make themselves; and it is remarkable, the ship, at best a heavy sailer, went very near as well with these as with her proper mast. In the afternoon the wind came to the S. by E., which obliged him to bring to under a mainsail, but some hours after, the wind coming to the S.W., he made sail again. All night they had a great sea with much wind, and the next day at noon they sounded, and had fifty-five fathoms; at four they saw the Wolf Rock between Scilly and the Lizard. Steering away E. by S. all night, it blowing extremely hard, with much rain and a great sea, they ran with their small courses between eight and nine knots, and split their main topsail, which they unbent and mended. On the 7th it blew very hard at W.N.W., with a great sea. They heard several guns fired, which Captain Martin judged to be a signal for some fleet to bring to; and now being to the eastward of the Start, he resolved to put for Spithead. But by the violent motion of the ship the fore-topmast came by the board at midnight, wherefore he bore up for Plymouth, it blowing hard at S.E. The greatest part of the following day they had moderate gales, when he got up another fore-topmast, and the wind coming to the S.W. he bore up again for Spithead, being in no condition to beat the sea with a contrary wind. Soon after he spoke with an English ship from Gibraltar, called the James, who informed him he had been attacked the day before by a French privateer of twenty-eight guns and boarded, but they were obliged to put off again, and that he believed they gave over on seeing Captain Martin in the offing, so that, although he was disabled and incapable of helping himself, he had the good fortune to relieve another. On the 9th it was hazy weather, blowing hard, with a great sea and much rain. At one in the morning they wore the ship to the westward, at which time they lost the fore-topmast. They sounded, and had twenty-two fathoms of water, whereupon Captain Martin, believing they were near the shore, at three he wore again to the eastward, the wind being then at S.W. by S. At daybreak he saw four sail to windward, one of which he made to be the Lancaster,[1] who had lost her foremast and bowsprit, the rest merchant ships who had lost most of their masts. At noon, though it was extremely thick weather, he resolved to haul in for the land, and as he expected, saw Dunnose, which, if he had not done in half an hour's time, it would have been impossible to have done that night. About four he anchored at St. Helen's, and the next day (still hazy, blowing weather) he turned in to Spithead. Three days after the Darley, East Indiaman, came in, which was the ship they saw lose her foremast and bowsprit just before they lost their own masts. On the 14th, Captain Martin brought the Russell to her moorings in Portsmouth harbour, and on the 21st following, himself and the officers were discharged for the purpose hereafter mentioned. This was the happy conclusion of the most dangerous and fatiguing expedition, for the time, that Captain Martin had ever experienced. There was not one of the ship's company that expected to survive the first night of the storm, and even afterwards, considering the circumstances they were in, the season of the year, and how they lay exposed to the enemy, had but small hopes. There was such a general panic in the ship that might have brought upon them the misfortunes they feared, had they not been supported and encouraged by their captain, whose presence of mind never failed him in time of danger, and which, under God, was their preservation. This I have heard his lieutenants (when they were captains) own, and at the same time confess their surprise to see him not the least moved whilst they were in the utmost confusion and despair. The inferior officers and common seamen were no less affected by his brave conduct, and declared under his command they would fear nothing. I myself was a witness to an instance of this kind many years after, when some of his ship's crew, meeting him by accident, expressed their love and admiration of that action with the greatest transport, and even tears in their eyes, so ready are the sailors, though accounted rude and brutish, to acknowledge a benefit, and so much do they admire and love a brave officer.

---

[1] Cape St. Vincent.

---

[1] A third-rate of eighty guns and 500 men.

As soon as Captain Martin arrived at Spithead he received a commission appointing him first captain to Sir John Leake, as admiral of the fleet, which was dated January 26, 1710, the day before he sailed from Spithead with the Indiamen, and had it arrived one day sooner, had saved him all the anxiety and danger of that voyage. But it never could come more seasonably than now, to dispel the gloom that hung upon his mind, and made him forget the fatigues and dangers of the late cruise. As this set him quite at liberty, so, having discharged himself and officers (the 21st) into the Cumberland,[1] where the admiral intended to hoist his flag, he set out to London to take a short calm after the late storm, and taste the pleasures of social life, the very opposite to that which he had so lately experienced.

Captain Martin had now arrived to the first command as a captain, which gave him both the rank and pay of a rear-admiral; for which reason persons from that office are usually preferred to a flag in preference to senior captains, which was the case of Sir Thomas Hardy, who, being appointed rear-admiral of the blue, made room for Captain Martin to succeed him. I have said so much of this office before, when Captain Martin was supplanted by Sir Thomas Hardy, that it will be needless to mention anything further in this place, only to observe that giving Sir Thomas the preference that time was the occasion that Captain Martin never had a flag—a consequence, could it have been foreseen, neither Sir John nor his brother would have relinquished. This shows the necessity of persevering in what we think right, never to defer a good action, and to serve our friend when it is in our power, for an opportunity once slipped can never be recovered.

---

[1] A third-rate of eighty guns and 570 men.

Though Sir John Leake had appointed his first captain and chosen the Cumberland, a third-rate of eighty guns, to go to sea in, it was only, as usual, to prepare matters against the spring, when the ships should be ready for the sea, for it was not for any particular service he was appointed, but to command at home, either in the Channel or Soundings, as there might be occasion; so that Captain Martin had an agreeable recess for some months to blot out the memory of the late disaster. The ships intended to form this home squadron were appointed to rendezvous in the Downs, for which place the admiral and Captain Martin set out on May 9, and the next day the flag was hoisted on board the Warspite,[1] the Cumberland not being yet arrived in the Downs. On the 11th, the Cumberland and four other ships joined him, and two days after the flag was removed on board the Cumberland, the admiral's proper ship. On the 15th, upon advice of fifteen sail of privateers fitting out at Dunkirk, Sir Thomas Hardy, rear-admiral of the blue, was dispatched with nine sail to watch their motions; and soon after, the admiral having received orders to cruise between Brest and the Lizard, to prevent the enemy's ships getting to sea from that port, he sailed himself on the 22nd, with fourteen sail, and five days after arrived at Plymouth, but left that place the next day, upon advice that the enemy, who had sailed from Brest, were put back. They were now twenty-two sail. The next day, being off Ushant, several ships were sent to look into Brest, and took a boat, which informed them that Mon. du Guay was sailed twenty days ; and going close into the harbour mouth with boats, they saw plainly there were no ships there ; wherefore, at a council of war, it was agreed to be more for the public service to cruise off the Lizard for the protection of the trade till further orders. On June 9 they received orders to look again into Brest, which was done, and the former account confirmed. Nevertheless, orders came a third time to send some ships to look into that harbour, which, in compliance with his orders, the admiral caused to be done, but to the same purpose as before. At the same time a small privateer was brought into the fleet. On the 26th the admiral received further orders to proceed to Belle Isle, St. Martin's Road, and the road of Rochefort, in quest of the Brest squadron ; but a council of war considering the state of water and provisions in the fleet, it was resolved they could not undertake that service without exposing the fleet to great extremity ; and the admiral, having appointed Sir Edward Whitaker,[1] with five sail, to cruise in the Soundings twenty days for the protection of the trade, made sail for Plymouth, and arrived there on the 28th. He stayed no longer at Plymouth than to give the necessary directions before he left that place ; and on July 9 Sir John and Captain Martin set out together by land for London, which finished their campaign this year.

---

[1] A third-rate of seventy guns and 400 men.

---

[1] Captain Whitaker commanded the Dorsetshire at the taking of Gibraltar, and led a party of men on shore, for which service he was knighted. He succeeded Sir John Leake in the Mediterranean command.

As Captain Martin's business now depended wholly upon the motions of the admiral, he had no further employment till Sir John resumed his command as admiral the next spring; and, indeed, the negotiations for peace seemed to afford little prospect of any further operations at sea; but the Congress at Utrecht proving ineffectual, the campaign was opened by land, and preparations made to do the same by sea. This, however, was all grimace, for the Duke of Ormonde shortly after withdrew the English forces, and declared a cessation of arms with France, the French king having previous thereto agreed to several articles, one of which was the giving up immediately into our possession the town of Dunkirk. For this purpose it was necessary to have a squadron of men-of-war, which her Majesty was pleased to put under the command of Sir John Leake, to be accompanied by a body of land forces under General Hill. The admiral's commission on April 3, 1712, in like manner was Captain Martin's as first captain; and the Bedford, a third-rate of sixty guns, was appointed for the admiral's ship. The fleet was ordered to rendezvous in the Downs, for which place the admiral and his captain set out on June 27, and the next day hoisted the flag on board the Bedford, there being twenty sail of men-of-war, besides transports for 2,000 men. On July 6, the troops being embarked, the fleet sailed, and the next day, about one in the afternoon, arrived in Flemish Road within two leagues of Dunkirk, as near as the pilots could take charge of the ships; then the transports and yachts were sent in upon the appointed signals, the soldiers landed, and the place delivered up. The next morning the fleet got in, having no pilots before. Upon this occasion, the French colours being struck, the Union flag was hoisted in three several places of the town, and the same salute was made to the admiral, as usual, from her Majesty's fortifications, which was returned first by the admiral's ship and then by the whole fleet. Of this proceeding an express was immediately sent to England. The next morning Sir John and Captain Martin went ashore to view the town, and on the 10th the yacht and transports were despatched for England. After this nothing passed but balls and entertainments between the late French governor and the present English one; Sir John likewise made a grand entertainment on board the Bedford for the governors and principal officers, both English and French; but the air did not agree with English constitutions, for abundance of men fell sick of a fever, thence called the Dunkirk fever, which they afterwards carried with them to England. On the 15th the admiral received orders to return to England, whereupon he sailed the next morning from Flemish Road; but the wind being contrary, they did not arrive in the Downs till the 20th. By this time the Dunkirk fever had spread so much that the Bedford alone had 150 men sick of that distemper, and it became so general that few escaped, though the admiral and Captain Martin had the fortune to do so.[1] The admiral continued in the Downs some time to execute some orders, and on the 30th he received her Majesty's leave to come to London; whereupon, having appointed Sir Edward Whitaker to take upon him the command of the ship in the Downs with proper instructions, the next day he struck his flag, and with Captain Martin set out by land for London.

After this Sir John had another commission for admiral of the fleet, dated March 17, 1712–13, and Captain Martin a commission as first captain; but though it is probable he hoisted the flag upon this occasion, and they both continued in commission till August 25, it is certain he did not go to sea, for the peace was concluded fourteen days afterwards, though not proclaimed till May 5 following, which put an end to a long and glorious war and to the naval transactions of Sir John Leake and Captain Martin.

---

[1] 'October 11, 1712, Captain Martin was chosen an Elder Brother of the Trinity House.'—S. M. L.

The peace thus concluded and the admiral's flag struck, Captain Martin entered upon half-pay as first captain on August 26, 1713, in expectation to have a flag very soon, as Sir Thomas Hardy, his predecessor, had; but the misfortune of the Queen's death, which happened on August 1, 1714, not only put an end to this hope, but divested him of what he then had. Soon after his Majesty's accession to the throne there was a thorough change in the face of public affairs, and Sir John Leake being divested of all his employment in the navy, Captain Martin was necessarily involved with him, and on October 28 was struck off the half-pay list as first captain, and entered according to his seniority. As to Sir John, he had a pension of 600*l.* a year granted him, which, by the persuasion of Captain Martin, he accepted of for the reasons I have mentioned in Sir John's life.[1]

---

[1] 'George I. arrived at Greenwich on September 18, 1713, and was crowned on October 20. His supporters made the abuse and detraction of Queen Anne a test of allegiance to the new order of things. Sir John Leake had too much honour and gratitude to traduce the memory of the good queen, and his enemies drew arguments of disaffection from his reserve. He desired to serve the new king, but he scorned to do it upon dishonourable terms. On November 5 he was divested of all his employments. He was granted a pension of 600*l.* a year, which was so small as to be below what he was actually entitled to. He was persuaded not

As Captain Martin had long ago devoted himself to Sir John, and determined to follow his fortune, so now he very cheerfully attended him in his retirement, and he would have been very unhappy without it. Their friendship was mutual, and the two families seemed already united in one. Sir John would often say, 'Captain, you suffer upon my account, and I am afraid will suffer more; if you don't offer your service to the Admiralty Board, you may lose your pretensions to a flag hereafter.' But though he was sensible this might be the case, he generously refused his advice, having too much honour and gratitude to quit him when he stood most in need of him. Sir John was fully sensible of this, and freely said he found his company now of more value than ever; as a friend in adversity is more valuable than a friend in prosperity, for he had had many of the latter, but now he had him only left, and therefore it would touch him very nearly to part with him. Captain Martin replied they had lived long together, and often looked death in the face together; that he had always been ready to die with him, and nothing but death should separate them. 'Well, captain,' says Sir John (for that was his usual way of speaking), 'you shall not be a loser if I can help it'; and he was as good as his word. Notwithstanding this, Sir John had a son, an only child, a captain in the navy; but instead of a blessing, his greatest misfortune, one abandoned to all extravagances, so that there remained no prospect of his amendment or even of his life, now near spent with debauchery. Wherefore his father considering

---

to refuse it, because his enemies might use such a course of action as an argument that he was disaffected. Sir John Leake divided his time between his country seat at Bedington, in Surrey, and a small house he had built for himself at Greenwich, with a view over the river.'—*Life of Sir John Leake.*

Captain Martin as a brother, he made his will as shall afterwards be particularly mentioned.

As Captain Martin had laid aside all thoughts of going any more to sea, in July 1719 he bought the house he then rented in Mile End town. This is a mistake that more men run into, and more especially the gentlemen of the sea, who, having been used to an active life, fall into building and gardening, as what offers itself more readily to employ them, besides the satisfaction of having a house of their own. This was unfortunately a very old house, and gave room to lay out a great deal of money, so that what cost at first but 890*l.*, was improved by workmen's bills to 1,187*l.* 18*s.*, which was afterwards sold in 1763 for 350*l.*

In the meantime, except the uneasiness his son gave him, Sir John passed his time in great tranquillity, with the society of Captain Martin and his family. The management of his fortune he left wholly to Captain Martin, except a small part of his estate which lay near him at Bedington, and his household affairs were managed by Mrs. Martin and her daughters. Thus he continued without any visible defect in his constitution till August 1719, when he had a kind of apoplectic fit.[1] On March 2 following, his son, Captain Richard Leake, died at Mile End, in the thirty-eighth year of his age, and was buried at Stepney. These two shocks, no doubt, contributed to his death, which happened at Greenwich a few months after. The immediate cause was a mortification in his back; there was none but myself[2] with him when it was first perceived.

---

[1] 'On January 27, 1719–20, Mrs. Martin, Captain Martin's stepmother, died in the Park, Southwark; by whose death some houses in the Park where she lived, which were purchased by his father, came to him. What she had besides she left to one that lived with her many years.'—S. M. L.

[2] The author, Stephen Martin Leake.

Captain Martin and the rest of his family were at Tunbridge, but they immediately came to him. It was a very affecting sight to see that brave gentleman suffer what was judged proper upon that desperate occasion, and imagining that he could bear it with so much resolution. But the exquisiteness of the pain gave him a fever and convulsions, which carried him off, Captain Martin and myself receiving his last breath. His will, which was dated February 18, 1717, showed the great esteem he had for Captain Martin and his family, for he had done everything for him but disinheriting his own son. To Captain Martin's eldest daughter, Hannah, he left a house at Mile End of 25*l.* a year, and an annuity of 100*l.* To his second daughter, Elizabeth, a house at Mile End of 16*l.* a year, and an annuity of 60*l.*; and the rest of his estate to Captain Martin and two other executors, in trust for his son and his issue. But as there was no possibility of his having issue by his wife then living, his father had tied him up in the strictest manner from making away with anything. The household furniture, the great diamond ring, gold cup, and sword he was to have the use of, giving security to leave the same at his death,[1] so careful was Sir John that all should come entire to Captain Martin or his heirs if his son died without issue; in which case he left to his aforementioned niece,[2] Hannah, a further annuity of 150*l.*, and his house and furniture at Greenwich for life; and to Elizabeth, a further annuity of 40*l.*; two other small annuities of 20*l.* and 13*l.*; 816*l.* in legacies; and to his son's wife, Martha, the use of the house he then lived in at Mile End for her life. All the residue, both real and personal, came to Captain Martin as executor and residuary legatee, to the amount as follows:

---

[1] 'The diamond ring given him by Prince George, weighing 23 grs.; that left to his daughter Hannah weighing 15 grs.'—S. M. L.

[2] His wife's niece.

Real Estate.	£	s.	d.
At Bedington, in Surrey, the mansion house and premises, containing about 16 acres, two small farms, and a cottage, of the yearly value of 75*l.*, which together were sold some years after to the Lord Viscount Falmouth for	3,500	0	0
Lands at Oxtead, in the same county, sold for	1,330	0	0
Houses at Mile End, 110*l.* per annum, valued at 14 years' purchase	1,540	0	0
The reversion of Greenwich house and goods	250	0	0
Personal Estate.			
In bank stock 5,150*l.*, then at 129 per cent.	6,643	0	0
In Exchequer annuities 434*l.* per annum, at 25 years' purchase	10,850	0	0
The great diamond ring, 23½ grs., valued at	500	0	0
The gold sword, weighing 16 oz. 2 dwt., and the gold cup and salver, weighing 12 oz. 10 dwt. 6 grs.	105	13	4
Silver dishes and plate, 783 oz., and other plate	362	1	3

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Pictures 200*l.*, and household goods about 350*l.*	550	0	0
Cash 115*l.* 10*s.*, pension due, and other debts, about 900*l.*	1,015	10	0
	£26,646	4	7
Deduct legacies, 1,051*l.*, and funeral charges, 400*l.*	1,451	0	0
	£25,195	4	7

But then out of this were annuities payable to the amount of 383*l.*, as before mentioned.

By the funeral article it appears no cost was spared. Captain Martin left it to the undertaker to do it in the handsomest manner. Sir John having laid in state at his house at Greenwich, was buried from thence with great funeral pomp on August 30, at night. The hearse was preceded by all the trophies and the several flags he had borne as an admiral at sea, and followed by sixteen mourning coaches and six, attended with an infinite number of branch lights, proceeding in their solemn manner from Greenwich to the parish church at Stepney, where his remains were deposited in a vault he had built for the family when his wife died. The churches of Greenwich, Stepney, and Bedington were all hung in mourning, and no ceremony omitted that might express Captain Martin's respect to the deceased. But this might have been performed with much greater honour to both, had Captain Martin been as well informed of these matters then as he was afterwards, by having a ceremonial suitable to Sir John's rank, with the attendance of the heralds. He was in the case of most other people upon these occasions, who, being obliged to send presently for an undertaker, are made a property of by them before they have time to consider, else no man would pay for their troops of black guard only to increase the expense. Order and decency attend regular funerals, which are suited by the heralds to every degree, and ensure the honour of having the trophies carried by the king's officers of arms in their proper habits, which then become trophies of honour, and denote as well the right of the deceased to those trophies, as that he died a loyal and faithful subject. On the contrary, such trophies, being carried in a clandestine manner by mean persons, are a disgrace, and insinuate the deceased had no right to have them otherwise borne. No person is qualified to carry a trophy before a deceased who could not have done the same office with reputation to the deceased in his life time. No general would have a scoundrel to be his esquire or armour bearer, nor any gentleman call a porter to bear the honour of his family, wherefore it is not the least privilege to be attended by his Majesty's officers of arms upon these occasions. But I considered all this pomp had better been spared, as Sir John was not then in any public employ, and by his will had directed that no more than 100*l.* should be expended on his funeral.

After the funeral Captain Martin discharged all the debts and legacies, and finding a very distant relation of Sir John's, aged and infirm, who was under necessity, he put her upon the same foot with Mary Roberts, who had an annuity left her of 13*l.* a year, and paid it her as long as she lived. And that I may here finish the account of affairs relating to Sir John, I must observe that Captain Martin (at the instance of his son)[1] soon after took upon him the name and arms of Leake, by virtue of his Majesty's warrant under the signet and sign manual, which was as follows:

---

[1] The author, Stephen Martin Leake.

'GEORGE R. George, by the grace of God, King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, to our right trusty and right well-beloved cousin, Henry, Earl of Berkshire, deputy to our right trusty and right entirely beloved cousin, Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, our Earl Marshal, and hereditary Marshal of England, Greeting. Whereas, our trusty and well-beloved Stephen Martin, of Bedington, in our county of Surrey, of Mile End, Old Town, in our county of Middlesex, and of Thorphall, in our county of Essex, Esquire, hath humbly represented unto us, that Sir John Leake, Knight, late Rear-Admiral of Great Britain, Admiral and Commander-in-Chief of our late Royal Sister, Queen Anne's fleet, and one of the Commissioners for executing the office of Lord High Admiral of Great Britain, &c., did some years before his death make his will, and therein settle his estate upon the said Stephen Martin, and his heirs for ever, and did afterwards express his intention that the said Stephen Martin and such his heirs should take his surname and arms, to continue a memorial of the said Sir John Leake for ever. Know ye, therefore, that we of our princely grace and especial favour, at the humble request of the said Stephen Martin, and in consideration of the premises, have given and granted, and do, by these presents, give and grant unto him, the said Stephen Martin, and to the heirs and other descendants of his body lawfully begotten, and to every of them full power, license, and authority, to assume and take the surname and bear the arms of the said Sir John Leake, which said arms by his death became extinct. And our further will and pleasure is, that you, our deputy Earl Marshal, to whom the cognisance of matters of this nature doth properly belong, do require and command that the said arms be duly exemplified and assigned to him, the said Stephen Martin, by the name of Leake, to be borne either singly, or in the first place quarterly with the arms of Martin, according to our will and pleasure herein before expressed, and that you do also direct and require that this our concession and declaration be registered in our College of Arms, to the end that our servants, the king's heralds and pursuivants of arms, and all others upon occasion, may take full notice and knowledge thereof, for which this shall be your warrant.

'Given at our Court of St. James, the 19th day of December, 1721, in the eighth year of our reign.

'By his Majesty's command,

'CARTERET.'

In pursuance of this warrant John Anstis, Esq.,[1] Garter, and Sir John Vanbrugh,[2] the Clarenceux kings of arms, by patent under their hands and seals of office, dated February 19, 1721, exemplified and assigned the said arms and crest in the following words, viz., 'The coat of Leake: *Or upon a saltire engrailed azure, eight annulets argent, in a canton gules, a castle triple towered of the third;* and for his crest, *on a wreath of the colours, a ship carriage and thereon a piece of ordnance, mounted all proper;* to be borne and used either single or in the first place quarterly with these arms, Scilt. *Paly of six or and*

---

[1] This was the elder John Anstis, the learned editor of the 'Black Book' or Register of the Order of the Garter, and of an essay on the Knighthood of the Bath. He was Garter from 1719 to 1730, when he was succeeded by his son, also named John Anstis. The author of this memoir, Stephen Martin Leake, succeeded the younger John Anstis as Garter, in 1754.

[2] The dramatist and architect, builder of Blenheim and Castle Howard. He died in 1726.

azure, on a chief gules three martins of the first, by the name of Martin.'

This was the only instance that remained to show the high esteem he had for Sir John Leake as his brother-in-law, his captain, his benefactor; and this he did, as the most public testimony he could give and the most grateful means whereby he might convey to posterity this memorial of their friendship. Having dispatched this affair, we must now look back to the beginning of this year 1720, which may truly be called wonderful, for never was there known in any age an infatuation seizing a whole nation against reason and plain facts as did the South Sea scheme, which involved all England. It was like a pestilence, few families totally escaping, but those in the iniquitous secret, whereby the greatest revolution was made in private property that was possible in the time, and which, by any other means, a whole age could hardly have effected. This immense loss served to no other end but by the ruin of thousands of families of worth and honour, to raise a few of the baser sort; for of the South Sea directors and their friends, who were the only gainers, there were hardly any amongst them but such.

The foundation of the abominable wickedness was an act to enable the South Sea Company to increase their capital by purchasing, or taking in by subscription, the annuities redeemable by Parliament. On May 19 they made their first proposals for that end, and to promote their scheme and draw in the annuitants to subscribe, by management they presently got the stock up to 500, which made the annuitants easy. By May 25 two-thirds was subscribed. By June 2 the stock was 890; but then, falling to 750, to keep up the credit of their stock the company lent 400*l.* upon 100 stock, and by management worked it up to 1,000. Nevertheless, by the end of July it fell to 900. To keep up the stock it was necessary to draw in the rest of the annuitants. Some persons in eminent stations who were deeply concerned with the directors took great pains to promote the subscription, and, to my certain knowledge, used base and villainous means, not only to persuade, but to threaten and command those over whom they had influence, to subscribe, whilst themselves were getting out at any rate. By this means the remaining annuities were subscribed at 800, except some few. To keep up the stock new subscriptions were taken in at 1,000, and promoted by those in the secret with so much success that crowds of subscribers appeared, and not a few of the nobility, who were drawn in with the rest to give a sanction to it, so that presently it bore a premium. But the directors, their friends and associates, who had been served with the former subscriptions, bringing their stock to market, lowered the price, and they had recourse to the former expedient, the latter end of August, of lending 4,000*l.* upon 1,000 stock, a new expedient to enable the subscribers to make their payments upon the subscription without selling stock. Lastly, to pin the basket, on August 30 they resolved to make a dividend of 30 per cent., and afterwards, for twelve years, not to divide less than 50 per cent., to make the stock worth 1,000*l.* After this *ne plus ultra* this enormous monster sank under its own weight and subsided till, by Michaelmas, it diminished to 150, and many that had borrowed on their stock to pay into the subscriptions, not able to redeem, forfeited their pledge and lost all.

Stock-jobbing had been for some time a fashionable vice, like gaming; both arising from a desire of gain, and a possibility of getting much by a lucky hit, which we cannot do by the common course of industry and application to business. This by degrees had prepared and worked up the minds of people to the South Sea frenzy. It seemed an amusement, or rather business, to those who had no other. Captain Martin did as the rest, with various success, but, on the whole, I find was a considerable gainer till the year 1720. When this South Sea scheme began he had 6,000*l.* or 7,000*l.* in the public funds, most of it in the South Sea Stock, which he sold out at 350; he thought this a prodigious gain. But the stock continuing to rise, and even wagers laid it would be 1,000, he came in again at 700. In short, he thought himself already so rich, that he set up his coach, and agreed with an acquaintance for an estate of 140*l.* a year in Essex at thirty years' purchase, which was indeed a bargain, reckoning the South Sea stock at 1,000, as all men did. Even the great calculator, Sir Isaac Newton, bought at 800 (notwithstanding he was advised to the contrary by a friend who sold at the same time), for, he said, he had calculated it would be 1,500, and indeed it might well pass at 1,000, when a dividend of 50 per cent. was declared for twelve years to come. It was at this critical juncture that Sir John Leake died, and Captain Martin became possessed of his fortunes as before mentioned. Very unfortunate was it that Sir John died just then, for had he lived a month, nay, a fortnight longer, that unhappy step had been avoided. It is indeed unaccountable how Captain Martin could be prevailed upon to subscribe so large a quantity of annuities at the very last, when the South Sea affair began to have a very bad aspect, Sir John having in his life time refused to do it, and Mrs. Martin given her opinion positively against it. But he was influenced by some who were set on purposely to persuade him, and whom he never suspected to have any such design. However that be, certain it is he subscribed all the annuities Sir John left him, which were taken in as follows:

	£	s.	d.
To the long annuity, 200*l.* per annum.			
In stock 800	6,400	0	0
In bonds or money	800	0	0
	£7,200	0	0
For 9 per Cents., 234*l.* per annum.			
520 capital stock	4,160	0	0
Total 1,320 capital stock at 800 is	10,560	0	0
In cash	800	0	0
	£11,360	0	0
5,150*l.* Bank was then worth	11,587	10	0
	£22,947	10	0
Now adding the other articles beforementioned	9,152	14	7
	£32,100	4	7
The estate left by Sir John was then worth	1,451	0	0
	£30,649	4	7

This was the state of Sir John's fortune which came to Captain Martin at the time of subscribing the annuities into the South Sea, when immediately after the enormous monster sank under its own weight, and involved the whole nation in the ruins. As Captain Martin drank deep of this bitter cup, he suffered deeply, and, upon the whole, found himself above 20,000*l.* the loser.

Nevertheless, this great misfortune might have been somewhat alleviated if proper measures had been applied. But, instead of that, by his conduct, he made bad—worse, for having borrowed 4,000*l.* upon 1,000 stock of the company, when it was at 800, and the company, when it fell too far, demanding the money, he inadvisedly paid it (as indeed some others did), which he need not to have done, for it was afterwards determined that as the company, when they lost the money, thought the stock an ample security, they had no further demand upon the borrower. This was a tormenting reflection. Besides all this he had, before Sir John's death, agreed for the purchase of an estate in Essex, at a South Sea price, when the stock was at the height, but did not sell out to pay for it, which, if he had done, would have been no bad bargain, but gave his bond for the money, which was not paid till above two years after, so that what Norton purchased in Chancery in May 1718 for 2,400*l.*, he gave 4,200*l.*, and it cost him near 1,000*l.* to complete it. But his spirit could not stoop to misfortunes, or rather he seemed insensible so long as he could bear it out, putting off the evil day, and not conceiving, perhaps, things so bad as they really were. Indeed, this was the case of most of the unfortunate South Sea adventurers; for seeing so many upstarts rolling in wealth and splendour, as it was, to triumph over the unfortunate whom they had ruined, it made them struggle to maintain their figure, disdaining to truckle to every South Sea scoundrel, whereby they were completely ruined, though the fatal effects did not fully appear till several years after.

On March 23, 1721, Captain Martin's eldest

---

[1] Hannah Martin was born November 16, 1692, and on March 23, 1721, she married Thomas Bennet, Master in Chancery, son of Sir John Bennet, judge of the Marshal's Court. They lived at Boxford, in Suffolk, where Hannah was buried in 1743. She had two daughters, who died unmarried.

daughter, Hannah,[1] was married to Thomas Bennet, Esq., councillor-at-law and clerk of the custodies of lunatics in Chancery, second son of Sir John Bennet, Kt., sergeant-at-law, and judge of the Marshal's Court. To whom, besides her fortune, left her by Sir John, and 500*l.* of her own, her father, notwithstanding his losses, gave her 1,500*l.* On April 1 following died, in the eighteenth year of her age, Christian Martin, his youngest daughter, of a consumption she had laboured under many years, which had stunted her growth, so that she was extremely little, but withal so perfect, both in shape and features, that nothing could be more complete, except a large mole in the middle of her forehead, about an inch long, exactly resembling the rind of bacon, and rising very high above her forehead. What was the occasion of it could no way be accounted for. She was perfectly neat and ingenious, very fond of her brother, and beloved by him as well as her father and mother. Her death was a great affliction to the whole family, and though long expected, yet surprised them, and happened in the night, and so sudden, that she died before any but the servant with her knew of her illness. She was buried in the family vault at Stepney. The unlucky have made an observation that our misfortunes seldom come alone, and so it happened with Captain Martin, as if the poor remains of the South Sea were yet too much, and it was his fate to be ruined. The first of these was the loss of a bond of 120*l.*, by one Purder, a broker, and some others ruined by the South Sea. Next he had a lawsuit with Mrs. Leake, widow of Captain Leake, in relation to some pictures which Sir John had formerly given him by his son, and which she now claimed as hers. The chief cause of this suit was revenge for the disappointment she met with in Sir John's will, by which she was only left her life in a house, and that upon terms that displeased her. Accordingly she brought an action of trover for those pictures in the King's Bench, which was tried at Guildhall, June 23, 1721, when, by the consent of both parties, it was ordered that the matter in difference should be referred to arbitration, for there could be nothing proved on either side but Sir John's own words in common discourse, wherein he sometimes called them the pictures my son gave me, and, sometimes, my son's pictures, meaning thereby the same thing. Upon this reference it was agreed to put an end to all matters between the parties, and therefore Mrs. Leake proposed, for a consideration, to give up her term in the house at Mile End, wherein she then lived. Whereupon the arbitrator adjudged Captain Martin to pay to Mrs. Leake the sum of 450*l.*, which he paid on October 21, and on November 13 Mrs. Leake executed a deed of assignment of the house, allowing her to live in it till February 20 following, which put an end to this dispute, though much to the disadvantage of Captain Martin, the things in dispute not being worth half the money, and the greater part of the pictures being in the possession of Thomas Bennet, Esq., who married his eldest daughter Hannah, being part of the goods in the house at Greenwich, left to her for her life by Sir John.

Another event that happened was the more grievous because it promised, at first, to be fortunate, and to make some amends for the misfortunes of the preceding. Taking a contrary turn it proved only an aggravation of them. His son [1] was then a clerk in the Navy Office at 40*l.* a year, where he had been ever since September 1718. This office was thought a proper introduction to business, but not for preferment, therefore it was intended he should remain there no longer than till something more suitable offered. There unfortunately happened at this time the offer of a place in the Treasury which seemed to promise everything desirable, but in the sequel had a fatal reverse; and because this affair was attended with some extraordinary circumstances, I shall be more particular in my relation of it. Old Lowndes,[1]

---

[1] Stephen Martin Leake, the author of this Memoir, born April 5, 1702; clerk in the Navy Office, 1718; of Mile End, in Middlesex, and Thorpe Hall, Essex. In 1735 he married Anne, daughter of Fletcher Powell, Esq. In 1727 he had become Lancaster Herald, and Norroy King of Arms in 1729, when he resigned his place in the Navy Office. In 1745 he was appointed

---

Garter King of Arms. He died on March 23, 1773, and was buried in the chancel of Thorpe Church. His wife died at Marshalls, at the age of eighty-eight, in 1802. He had nine children between 1735 and 1755, his son John continuing the line. Besides the 'Life of Sir John Leake,' he was the author of 'Nummi Brittanici Historia.'

Garter's son, John, was born in 1739, and was appointed Chester Herald at the early age of fourteen, in September 1752. In 1760 he became an ensign in the Essex Militia; and in 1761 he married Mary, daughter of Peter Calvert, Esq., of Hadham. He was appointed a clerk in the Treasury in 1763. He went to Germany on two occasions with his father, who was sent to invest Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick and the Duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz with the Garter. In 1770 John Martin Leake took a house in Bolton Row, in 1773 he was elected F.S.A., and in 1777 he removed from Bolton Row to Fludyer Street. 1782 chief clerk in the Treasury. In 1797 he took a house in Harley Street, and in 1802 he succeeded to Marshalls on his mother's death. He died in 1836, aged ninety-six, leaving three sons—John and Stephen, who succeeded each other at Marshalls, and Colonel William Leake, the antiquary and topographer of Greece and Asia Minor, who died in 1862 without children.

[1] William Lowndes was born at Winslow in 1652. In 1679 he became a clerk in the Treasury, and in 1695 he was secretary. In that year he made his report on the debasement of the silver coins, and on a scheme of re-coinage. Silver was then the only standard, and the proposal of Lowndes amounted to a degradation of the standard 25 per cent. The Government carried a measure for re-coinage on December 10, 1695, and Lowndes was elected M.P. for Seaford. He died in 1724. He sat on committees relating to financial questions for many years, and the term 'Ways and Means' was originated by him.

the famous ways and means man in the House of Commons, was then one of the secretaries to the Treasury, and Mr. Horace Walpole the other. He had a worthless nephew, a Thomas Lowndes, and not knowing what to do with him, made him one of the clerks of the junior or inner room; but this not being in any degree equal to his extravagances, he was soon forced to abscond for debt. Some said he was mad, as an excuse for his behaviour, because he sometimes acted like a madman; but he was not otherwise mad than by extraordinary acts of folly and extravagance, which are indeed pretty much like it. In short, he durst not appear for debt, and consequently could not attend his duty. There was no other method found but privately to sell his place to stop the mouths of his creditors, and his uncle undertook to procure their lordships' leave to admit any person he could bring to his terms. To this end he set his emissaries to work to look out for a purchaser. One of these was Captain Whinyates, a broken land officer (afterwards Richmond Herald), a man entirely fit for his purpose; and Captain Martin had the misfortune (I don't know how) to have some slight acquaintance with him. Whinyates knew Captain Martin had a son who he wanted to provide for; he represented it as a place of 300*l.* or 350*l.* a year, and where a man might be sure to rise if he did not misbehave himself. That it was a very genteel thing, and one of the prettiest places for a young gentleman in the revenue; and if he had a son capable of it, he said he would borrow the money to do it. That it was a mere accident he knew it, and immediately he thought of him, and desired Lowndes that his friend might have the refusal, which he promised him, though he had partly agreed with another person. That Captain Martin might depend on it, everything would appear even better than represented, with many other arguments to excite a desire for it; and concluding, that if by his means he procured it, he should expect a gratuity, which was agreed to. This was the beginning of October 1721, and pursuant to the previous agreement, on the 14th, Captain Martin and his son, Thomas Lowndes and Captain Whinyates, met together. At this meeting Lowndes affirmed he had full power to dispose of his place, confirmed all that Whinyates had said before, and demanded 800 guineas for the purchase of it; and to make Captain Martin more eager, and the better to deceive him, he affirmed he had been offered that sum, but at Captain Whinyates' request had given him the preference, and offered to give him time to assure himself of the nature and value of the place, for if he did not approve of it, it would be no inconvenience to him, having another that would immediately give the money demanded. Captain Martin did not take all that he said for truth, but from the frankness of the man, whom he esteemed a person of some credit, and the pretended friendship of Whinyates, believed the place to be in some degree as represented, and though worth but half the value pretended, would be worth the purchase-money. And though Lowndes were a rogue, he thought he durst not attempt a fraud of that nature; that if he did, the Lords of the Treasury would not give him any countenance, and that even the law could never justify so notorious a cheat. His son, too, who was present, showed a visible inclination to have it. He did not much like the Navy Office, and had very great notions of the Treasury as the fairest prospect for preferment, and his father having had some acquaintance with Horace Walpole abroad, enjoined him to go on. All these reasons contributed to engage Captain

Martin to make the absolute bargain immediately without further inquiry, especially when Lowndes voluntarily proposed that, though an agreement was signed, Captain Martin should nevertheless have three days' time to consider it and give his answer; and if he should in that time disapprove of the said place (which would be no inconvenience to them), he could and would then sell it to the other person who had offered him the sum of 840*l.* for the same. Upon this declaration notes were interchangeably signed by both parties, whereby Thomas Lowndes promised to quit his clerk's place in the Treasury, and to procure Mr. Stephen Martin, son of Stephen Martin, Esq., to be admitted youngest clerk in the inner room, on consideration of which he was to receive of the said Stephen Martin, senior, 840*l.* on October 16, 1721. And at the same time Captain Martin signed a note whereby he promised to pay to Mr. Thomas Lowndes the sum of 840*l.* so soon as he had quitted his clerk's place and procured his son to be admitted as youngest clerk in the junior room.

That very evening Captain Martin, in his way home, meeting with Mr. John Hale, his stockbroker, and telling him what he had done, he seemed astonished at it; told him he knew some persons in the Treasury, and the nature of those clerks' places very well; that they had only 50*l.* a year salary, and doubted whether they had any perquisites; besides that, there was no course of succession in the office, but as they had friends; that buying and selling of places and pecuniary bargains of that kind were always very much discountenanced by the Lords of the Treasury, and the place being during pleasure, the enjoyment of it, in case his son was admitted, would be the less certain. Upon this information Captain Martin the next morning, and before any surrender or resignation had been made by Lowndes, gave him notice, from the reasons above, that he did not intend to proceed with his bargain, and that he might sell the place to the person he had intimated would buy it if he did not, and desired they might deliver up their respective notes. Lowndes, in answer, told him he would oblige him to stand to the agreement. Thus the affair rested till November 20, 1721, when Captain Martin was served with the following paper:

'Whitehall, Treasury Chambers. November 20, 1721.

'Present:

'Mr. Chancellor Exchequer, Sir Chas. Turner.

'The two Secretaries do approve of Stephen Martin, junr., being admitted a clerk in the inner room, in the stead of Thomas Lowndes, and my Lords agree that the said Stephen Martin shall have the allowance of 50*l.* as the youngest clerk there. (A true copy, exad.)

'P. M. F. HEEKER.'

Upon the receipt of this, Captain Martin was the more determined against it, and, being irritated, he went to the Treasury and complained he had been deceived. He waited upon Mr. Horace Walpole, who was one of the Secretaries, who told him he should have justice done him. In the mean time Captain Martin's son was desirous to take the place upon any terms, being fully persuaded it would prove advantageous in the end, and that the consideration of his being imposed upon in the purchase might incline old Lowndes, if not the lords who knew it, to favour and advance him. And at length he prevailed with his father that he might go and accept the place. Accordingly Captain Martin, on November 23, being but the third day after the date of the admission, went with his son to the

Treasury to accept it. In the meantime this affair, having made a great noise, came to their lordships' ears, and, judging their order to have been obtained in a surreptitious manner, and a gross imposition, to make it impossible for Lowndes to perform his agreement, and to discountenance such proceedings, they had been pleased to recall their former order of admission, and instead thereof to order that the said Stephen Martin, junr., should not be admitted upon any pretence whatever. As Mr. Martin was refused admission, the captain refused to pay the money, upon which Lowndes sued him for the money, and, on a hearing in the Exchequer before the Lord Chief Baron Montague, June 14, 1722, obtained a verdict for the same with his full costs, the plaintiff having tampered with the jury, as it was found afterwards; for the foreman, one Martin, a baker of Westminster, meeting Captain Martin's servant in Westminster Hall, asked him about his master, what Martin it was; and when he had told him, he then recollected he had formerly known him. 'Gad,' says he, 'I wish I had known it before the trial; for your master had wrong done him. I was foreman of the jury, and could have directed them which way I pleased; but I knew nothing of your master, and we had been spoke to in favour of the plaintiff.'

Upon this unreasonable verdict, whereby he was likely to lose both money and place, he preferred his petition to the Lords of the Treasury, setting forth his case, and praying them to set aside their last order; but for the same reasons they made that order they rejected his petition, so that he could not have been admitted in case the agreement had been fair. But Lowndes might have had his place again, but refused it, in order to support his claim against Captain Martin.

Though Lowndes had got a verdict at common law, yet rather than the plaintiff should bring the case into Chancery, he was solicitous to come to a composition, and for the encouragement thereto promised he would take part of the money, and could undertake to procure the place if, when that was done, he would agree to pay the remaining part. This was a reasonable proposal which ought to have been accepted. But Captain Martin, being exasperated, would listen to no terms, depending upon the equity of the case, and for that end, on December 20, obtained an injunction for stay of the proceedings at law and the debt. Lowndes having put in his answer to the plaintiff, Martin's bill denying the whole equity thereof, on January 5 it came to a hearing, and the injunction was dissolved, whereby Captain Martin remained without remedy either at law or equity. This was certainly a flagrant instance of injustice, if we consider that the very letter of the agreement was that Lowndes should procure his son *to be admitted*, and there was no time limited to attend this admission, and he actually did attend the third day after the date of the order to be admitted, and not being admitted, it is manifest he did not perform the terms of the agreement. As to the value of the place and the verbal agreement of three days to consider of it, this was denied by Whinyates, who was in the secret, paid for his roguery. But Lowndes admitted he received notice the day after the agreement that Captain Martin was off his bargain, and that he mentioned he would give him three days' time to consider of it; but that it was in case he had not then come to an agreement. And he confessed that he said he had another would give the same money if he did not, and believed he might have had it. So that he neither was under a necessity to have surrendered, having truly notice not to do it; nor sustained any loss when he had surrendered, by

Captain Martin's refusal, having another chap. By his own answer he acknowledged he had received intimation by a letter from a friend in the Treasury Office that he might come and accept of his place again if he would deliver up Captain Martin's notes, so that the surrendering was an apparent fraud to support his claim against Captain Martin, and with a view probably to reassume it again afterwards, which, indeed, happened. And notwithstanding the Lords of the Treasury at that time seemed to discourage this infamous fellow and his practices, and he would come into no terms they proposed to put an end to that scandalous affair, he was not only restored to his place, but yet a few years afterwards he received promotion in that office, as if it was to reward him for his villainy and insolence, whereby he has at this time (1740) acquired a handsome fortune with no better character than he had before, the same Chancellor of the Exchequer (Sir Robert Walpole) continuing at that board, whereby the Treasury Board, or Mr. Chancellor rather, are culpable for this fraud; while the costs of this trial amounted to above 1,200*l.*, besides what Captain Martin suffered by a rogue of an attorney, one Orlando Hamlyn, of Lyons Inn, who drew sums of money from him from time to time to carry on the cause for which he never accounted. For this reason it was many years before Captain Martin could get his bill, and then he never could bring him to settle an account, nor would his executors do it. The reason was obvious, for by collecting the memorandum of sums paid him by Captain Martin's pocket-book they amounted to above 60*l.* more than his full bill untaxed, which was a very extravagant one, and there is reason to believe he played booty in the cause. Upon the whole the loss could not be computed at less than 1,200*l.* It was a hard bargain to pay so much for nothing, but it was a bad throw, and the money was gone. The disappointment only remained, which sat very heavy on both father and son. 'What was past could not be recalled;' was there any hopes left to get into the Treasury? for it now appeared more desirable than ever, and all means were used to find out some person that had an influence with Sir Robert. At length a person was found out, one Manning, said to be Sir Robert Walpole's private secretary, who could do anything for money. Captain Martin would not appear in it himself. The young gentleman and the lawyer met him one evening at Cavsack's, in the city, and after representing the hardships of the case, Manning frankly told them he could do what they wanted for the sum of 500*l.* In vain they urged the justice and reasonableness of the thing, the great sums Captain Martin had already paid, and the smallness of the place, and at length offered him 300*l.* But it had no effect, he said he must have 500*l.* or he would not undertake it. This appeared so unreasonable for a clerk's place of 50*l.* a year, that they broke up and never again attempted anything further, and on April 1, 1723, Lowndes signed a general release, acknowledging satisfaction for the money and costs. There are, perhaps, very few instances of fraud, oppression, and injustice more flagrant, and this may serve to warn us from the like misfortune, and afford some useful reflections. As, first, never to sign to anything without being fully satisfied of the consequences, but when we have done so, to make the best of a bad bargain by performing it, lest by endeavouring to avoid a lesser evil we run into a greater. Second, to be very careful how we buy preferments, lest we lose our money and friend together, remembering how there is neither faith nor honour in such dealings; for great men must support their missions, and none but such will thrive by them; and thirdly never to go to law, but when you can be satisfied to lose the case and afford to pay the costs. The loss of 1,200*l.* was a great hole in a small fortune hardly saved out of the ruins of the year '20, and coming so immediately after it, made the misfortune much more insupportable. If the place had been at length obtained, though upon hard and unreasonable terms, it might have been tolerable, but to pay so much for nothing, and to be obliged, after so public an affair, to sit down in the old place without a possibility of resenting this treatment or retrieving the misfortune, was so great a mortification that could not be borne with any tolerable degree of patience. It extorted this conclusion from Captain Martin, that he was to be unfortunate in his worldly affairs; but I think this was more applicable to the son, who, besides the loss of so much of his father's fortune, most certainly lost the fairest opportunity he ever had to raise himself in the world, for in six months after there happened two vacancies in the Treasury Office, thus everything concurring to aggravate the disappointment, as if he had been the sport of fortune. It had, however, good effect upon the son, that all his ambitious hopes sank, and he had now to bring his mind to his fortune. But it had a bad effect upon his father, making him careless and indifferent as to his affairs, as it frequently happens in such cases, when a man finds all his care and industry in vain, he is too apt to abandon himself to his ill-fortune, giving all over for lost. A man who can submit to such misfortunes with an equal mind, he must have a great stock of virtue and resolution, or be very insensible.

On June 14, 1722, he was sworn into the Commissioners of the Peace for Middlesex and Surrey.

As a consequence of these misfortunes may be reckoned the death of Mrs. Martin, Captain Martin's wife. She was too sensible of the situation of his affairs, it gave her great uneasiness, and made a bad constitution much worse. She had a fit of illness which everyone thought would have ended her life, but she recovered to a miracle, yet not likely to continue long. The time that was allowed her she endeavoured to improve in settling Captain Martin's affairs in the best manner for her darling son (for her daughter she looked on as provided for by Sir John's will). She knew Captain Martin could not support himself in the figure he then lived; she persuaded him to let Bedington, which he came into with reluctance. She disposed everything there for that purpose, reserving some things in hopes of better times. At the same time she removed from the house in Mile End Town to that at the Grove, for she said she would settle the family and then leave them, as indeed it happened, though she appeared in better health and spirits than she had been a great while. Upon that very evening of the night (September 14, 1723) she died suddenly in the middle of the night; with a difficulty of breathing she expired in a few minutes, Captain Martin, her son, and daughter Elizabeth being present. She was the sister of Lady Leake, and best beloved by her mother, because she always showed the most affection and duty for her. She was a virtuous and religious woman, of an ingenuous nature, of good understanding, of a most healthy disposition; a good housewife, exercising herself with great application in all social duties, though labouring under a tender constitution all her life, and, in particular, was troubled with an inveterate headache to a degree almost of distraction, sometimes for eight or ten days together almost; but at other times she was very cheerful, having then spirits beyond her strength. As to her person, she was little, well-shaped, always neat, of a brown complexion, black hair, and much pitted with the smallpox.[1] All her defects were virtues in excess; she was too religious, too compassionate, and too affectionate to her children and relations. For her religion was something superstitious, and made her think herself and others not good enough. She was affected with the misfortunes of others to her own heart, and too anxious for the welfare of her children; in particular, she was immoderately fond of her son (it was her only one, and she had seen her sister very unhappy in hers), and it was apparent she loved him best; and this excess towards him doubled every misfortune that happened to the family. Yet it is to be admired in her conduct towards her children that, notwithstanding her exceeding affection, she always brought them up in a proper manner, never allowing them any liberties when children that might spoil them, careful to instil into their minds virtuous and religious principles. As she was charitable out of principle as well as a compassionate temper, she did much good with the little she disposed of, and that little, as she saved it by frugality, she was careful to apply properly, her charity, as her piety, being pure and unaffected. In short, as in every relation of life she was unblameable, so everyone in the relation they bore to her justly lamented her; and as things were circumstanced in the family, her loss appeared every day more and more. She was buried in a handsome manner at Stepney, in the family vault, on September 23, aged fifty-seven. Dr. Landon, lecturer of the parish, preaching her funeral sermon, according to her desire, because (as she said) he knew least of her, and therefore could not flatter her; for she thought funeral sermons were very beneficial as seasonable exhortations to the living; for this reason she made choice of St. Paul's words when he took leave of the elders of Ephesus to go to Jerusalem, when he tells them that he should see their face no more, viz., Acts xx. 32: 'And now, brethren, I commend you to God and to the word of His grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.'

---

[1] 'She was rather too fond of physic, which impaired her health, and made a bad constitution worse.'—S. M. L.

In February 1723–24, Captain Martin's daughter Elizabeth was married to Christopher Wyvill, Esq., third son of Sir Marmaduke Wyvill, Bart., of Constable Burton, in the county of York, a man of no fortune, and had then only a place in the Excise Office of 80*l.* a year.[1] She had refused a very advantageous match in her mother's lifetime (on account of this gentleman); but now, her father being very easy about the matter, and she resolved, it was made a match, and they were to live with the captain as long as it was agreeable to all parties. Mrs. Bennet and her husband promoted the match, and not only persuaded Captain Martin to agree to the match, but to give her the same portion, additional to what she had, as he had formerly given to Mrs. Bennet, though his circumstances were now very different, and he could not possibly raise the money without selling part of the estate. This was sufficient reason for not doing it, but it was cooked up so nicely, and under a notion the money might never be paid in his lifetime, it went down; but it did not pass so easily with the brother (who always disliked the match). He knew it must one day fall upon him, and considering all that was left was but a small part of Sir John Leake's estate intended to be his, and that Sir John himself had given his two sisters a large portion of his fortune, he thought it very hard his father should make this additional incumbrance upon the poor remains of that fortune; and that, too, in favour of a match against his inclination, and to a person who had nothing to add to it; but it was the son's fate always to be the sufferer. If Captain Martin's fortune had been much larger, there had fallen out so many unlucky accidents to lessen it, that made it impossible to support the way of living he was in. This consideration had forced him to a resolution to let Bedington House before Mrs. Martin's death, and preparations were made by her for that purpose. The further charges which attended her death (which, with the funeral and mourning, amounted to between 300*l.* and 400*l.*) and his daughter's marriage, the ready money all gone, the estate swallowed up by annuities and in arrear, besides debts incurred, these made it more necessary. Several tenants offered, but none agreed till April 19, 1724, the Lord Viscount Falmouth agreed for it, for one year, at 110*l.*, and liked it so well that, in December following, he took a lease for five years, at the same rent, and was a very good tenant, and this made a considerable alteration in his affairs.

---

[1] She died in 1731, leaving a daughter, Elizabeth, who married her cousin, the Rev. Christopher Wyvill. The daughter succeeded to the whole of the Wyvill estates by the will of her brother-in-law, Sir Marmaduke, who died unmarried.

And here it may not be improperly asked, why, in this declining state of his affairs, he did not try to recover them by getting the command of a ship. His son, who was in the Navy Office, and knew what might be done, pressed him to apply for a command. He told him what was said of him. That he did not desire to be employed, and had not offered his service since King George's accession to the crown, which was insinuating that he was not well affected to his Majesty. That if he asked for a ship it would take off this reflection, even though he was not commissioned; and if he was, it would entitle him to something more hereafter. That as to his claim as first captain, to be preferred before his seniors, though in reason it should be so, it was not a matter of right but of favour, as appears by several instances of persons who had been first captains and afterwards private captains; and as to favour, if his brother Sir John Leake did not promote him to a flag, it was not incumbent upon those that superseded him to do so, who had first captains of their own, besides that Sir John made one first captain a flag, namely, Sir Thomas Hardy; and hardly any admiral had made two flags, which, if that were the rule, would be to postpone the senior captains. But what was most material, if he persisted to maintain this obsolete claim of first captain to be a flag, he would certainly lose his undoubted right when it was his turn by seniority; for by not having been employed by the present administration, he was looked upon as already postponed, whereas if they once put him in commission, though but for a day, that would wipe off the blot, and then they could have no pretence to reject him. In short, to support his claim by repeated application, and thereby show his desire to be employed. This was what everybody agreed was right, and at length, partly convinced, yet acting as by constraint, he did apply to the Earl of Berkeley in January 1722; but in high terms he laid before him his pretensions, and desired his favour for a flag, or to be a commissioner of the navy or victualling. But he found this was to little purpose. In December 1723 he was prevailed upon to apply again to his lordship upon more reasonable terms, for he was now convinced he must get a ship or he would lose his pretensions to a flag. He, therefore, now only desired to have a guardship, and at the same time made application to the Admiralty Board; and his lordship thought this request so reasonable that he promised to think of him. He likewise made a friend of Mr. Chetwynd, another of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, who had the greatest influence with Lord Berkeley, and stood a fair chance, but at that time there was no vacancy. In November 1724, upon the death of Admiral Strickland, there were two flags vacant, and Captain Morrice, commander of the Sandwich (a second-rate guardship at Chatham), was to be one. As the Sandwich was to become vacant by that promotion, he thought it was a fair opportunity, and renewed his application to the Earl of Berkeley for that ship; and his lordship certainly designed it for him, for it was not only reported so at the Admiralty Office, but at Chatham, where I heard it, and expected to hear it confirmed at London. Nevertheless, it was somehow prevented, though by what means I never could certainly know. But this much is certain, that, in order to stop it, the nomination of the two flags was delayed some time till they could bring Lord Berkeley to another mind. It was suspected to be done by some vile insinuations of Sir George Byng, excited and impelled by those behind upon the list that had the next expectation, and looked upon his being employed as a sure presage he would anticipate their preferment to flags, there being no possible objection to him had he succeeded to that command. But now, disappointed and without hope, he looked upon himself as already postponed. He did, indeed, make a further application, in August 1727, to the Lord Torrington, upon his succeeding the Earl of Berkeley at the Admiralty Board, but met with so little encouragement that he resolved never to make any further attempt, so that when it came to his turn by right of seniority to be an admiral he would not ask for it.

In the year 1725, upon the revival of the Order of the Bath, Mr. Leake, his son,[1] had the honour to be one of the Esquires to the Earl of Essex, deputy Earl Marshal of England. This brought him acquainted with John Anstis, Esq., Garter, principal King of Arms, and was the occasion of his coming into the herald's office. Anstis showed an inclination to dispose of his office, and Mr. Leake and his father were both so desirous of it, that it was resolved to agree for it, if their whole fortune would purchase it, that place being, no doubt, one of the genteelest of the value for a private gentleman under the crown. In short, the price was fixed at 4,500*l.*, and the son was to insure 2,000*l.* upon his life as long as his father lived. But it was soon discovered that Anstis had no design to sell his place; and if he had, the Duke of Norfolk would by no means consent to it. On the contrary, he took pains to fix him, so that after above a twelvemonth's solicitation, he obtained a new grant of that office jointly to himself and his eldest son, and the survivor of them.[2]

The time was not, however, wholly lost, for though the Duke of Norfolk would not admit Mr. Leake in place of Mr. Anstis, he promised him the first vacancy that happened in the office. But this did not satisfy him, he was now desirous to come into the office directly; and his father approving it, he purchased the place of Lancaster herald for 350 guineas, which was granted to him by patent dated June 1, 1727; the charge of this and other expenses amounting in the whole to 460*l.*, of which sum he had of his father only 400*l.*, and this was the only money he had had of him from his entry into the Navy Office in 1718 to the present time, and even afterwards till his marriage. As Captain Martin could not raise any money at this time without borrowing, nor borrow (already owing above 1,000*l.*), he was obliged to mortgage his estate for 1,500*l.*, August 3, 1727. It is true he had retrenched a great deal from his former way of living, had laid down his coach, kept only one man-servant and one maid; and thus he and his son, in the most frugal manner, without keeping any company, immured themselves, his daughter Wyvill having been gone some time from him, her husband not proving altogether agreeable, and the retrenching scheme requiring it. Frugality can only save a declining fortune, but never recover a broken one. It might have done by a timely application, but now could only spin out a poor thread, which one unlucky accident must break. So it happened upon the expiration of Lord Falmouth's lease, when that house fell upon his hands, 5 per cent. interest, and 350*l.* a year annuity, and 110*l.* a year empty, would soon invade and swallow up the principal, and then where must the annuitants be paid? There was no way left but to sell a part to save the whole. Nothing but the fear of absolute ruin could have brought Captain Martin to consent to it. It was the last and only remedy. Upon this occasion he was very unfit to treat for the selling of it; and as his daughter Bennet had the greatest interest in it, he signed an agreement March 23, 1729, to convey Bedington House, with the land at Oxtead, which was all he had in the county of Surrey, to trustees, to be disposed of in order to buy out the annuities, viz. 250*l.* a year to Mr. Bennet, and 100*l.* to Mr. Wyvill, at thirteen years' purchase. Three days after the signing this agreement he was seized with a paralytic disorder, as he was walking and musing in his parlour, which took away the use of one side, and confined him some time before he was fully recovered of it. All this while the Lord Falmouth was treating for the estate, but by another person, till June following, the price being agreed upon, the purchaser was known, and on July 8 Captain Martin and all the other parties concerned joined and conveyed the premises to trustees for his lordship and the Lady Falmouth, the same being purchased with trust money of her ladyship's, viz., for Bedington House and ground, with the two farms of 70*l.* a year, together, the sum of 3,500*l.* For the lands at Oxtead, being 50*l.* a year, 1,330*l.*; making together 4,830*l.*, which was disposed of in this manner—350*l.* a year at thirteen years' purchase, 4,550*l.*; one quarter's annuity, 87*l.* 10*s.*; some incidental charges about the house and writings, 72*l.* 10*s.*; and the remainder, 120*l.*, Mr. Bennet put in his pocket for his trouble, which, considering the occasion and who he acted for, that it was for his own benefit, and how good a price he was allowed for the annuities, was thought ungenerous. Besides this, Captain Martin received about 250*l.* by the sale of goods and pictures of Bedington House.

---

[1] The Author.

[2] See note at page 146.

In the meantime his son succeeded to the place of Norroy King of Arms, by patent, December 17, 1729, upon which occasion he resigned his clerk's place in the Navy Office, as well because he thought it more consistent with, and a discredit to the place of a King of Arms, as because it was disagreeable in itself, both to him and his father, and had especially been so for the last year and a half, when he had been employed at Portsmouth, Chatham, and the Nore, not only in the summer time, but all the hard winter, by which Captain Martin lost his son's company and was left alone. This had made him very uneasy, and as he had, ever since his wife's death, shown a strong inclination to marry, his son was willing even before this happened to quit the Navy Office, and confine himself and prevent any designs of the nature, which, if effected, would have made father and son very unhappy. Having mentioned this disposition to marry, I shall observe that there was a particular person who he was desirous to marry soon after his wife's death, one Mrs. Eliza Wilson, a relation of hers, to whose honour I mention it, that though she was in very low circumstances, refused to marry him out of regard to the family. She married some time afterwards and died a widow. As there appeared this strong disposition to a second venture, his children having no right to oppose it, they considered how to improve it by a suitable match, thereby to prevent an unsuitable one, and this was almost brought about with a very deserving woman, with a good fortune, but after having waited upon her several times, and the thing in a manner agreed upon, he broke it off. Some time after the parting with his estate in Surrey, he met with another misfortune which did not less affect him. I have before mentioned a diamond ring given to Sir John, by Prince George of Denmark. It was one single stone, weighing 23 grains and esteemed worth 500*l.* He was extremely fond, not to say vain, of this jewel; he never pulled it off but when he washed his hands or went to bed, when he put it in a case in his pocket. It was on April 7, 1731, he went to a concert at Stationers' Hall, on Ludgate Hill, with his ring upon his finger. His son was with him, they came home in a coach. It was very dark, and by the way, in Paternoster Row, he pulled it off his finger, and fumbling to put it into the case, dropped it, as he supposed, into the coach. He did not miss it till the next day; going to put it on, he found an empty case. He was astonished, and when the first surprise was over, reflected how it must happen. All possible means were used to recover it, and 100*l.* reward offered for it, but to no purpose. All the information that could be got was from a butcher in Paternoster Row, who saw a kennel raker take up such like a ring out of the kennel next morning, who supposed it was a stone ring, and carried it away. Indeed, it was to be admired it had not been lost long before, considering that he always had it about him, and sometimes came home late in the evening alone, and at one time lost his sword, and at another his watch, beside several rings and other things of value by pickpockets, which used to be very troublesome about Aldgate.

In April 1749 was the first time I had any certain account what became of the ring, when Mr. Meadows, my bookseller, informed me that the son of that butcher told him that the ring was found by his father's apprentice; that, having concealed it above a twelvemonth, he sold it to a goldsmith in Covent Garden for 80*l.*, and was discovered by this means. Soon after he had sold it he was taken ill and died, and, making his will, bequeathed that 80*l.* to his sister, upon which his master, questioning him how he came by the money, he confessed the whole. But this seems only a story made of the apprentice to cheat his master's roguery, for at the time he saw a kennel-raker take it up; and why did he not inform the loser or Mr. Meadows, whom he knew, and who had made strict inquiry at the time of him and others, as soon as he discovered what became of it, and take the reward of 100*l.* which was offered for it?

But he had another, much greater loss, which followed this, by the death of his daughter Wyvill, who died on May 19 following (1731), which was not only a great misfortune with regard to her, but a remarkable instance of his particular ill-fortune. It was not eleven months since he had sold a considerable part of his estate to pay off his daughter's annuities, and now to the loss of his daughter was added the loss of 1,200*l.*, for so much it would have been clear in his pocket, as it was now in Mr. Bennet's. It was his particular ill-fortune, I say, because no one saw her declining state. Her husband refused to take thirteen years' purchase for it, and some others Mr. Bennet offered it to, when, behold, every circumstance contributed to render one unfortunate and the other fortunate!

This daughter, Eliza Wyvill, was deservedly beloved by all her relations, friends, and acquaintance. She was gentle and agreeable, both in her person and behaviour, inheriting the virtues of her mother, and, like her, of a hearty, generous disposition, free from pride and affectation. If she was blameable, it was for too much affection towards her children and too little regard to herself. He, unhappily, had no passion but for himself, and she experienced that love must be mutual, and otherwise there cannot be a mutual and lasting harmony, and even then there must be a sufficient composure to make life comfortable. She childed very fast, and was careless and indifferent as to herself, and became a sacrifice to disappointed love. He, happy in himself, never knew an uneasy moment. She was buried on May 24 at Thorp, in Essex, in the chancel belonging to her father, her brother attending and, not without tears, performing this last office.[1] Of the several children she bore, one only, a daughter, remained, who, as it is expressed upon her gravestone, it is hoped will imitate the virtues of her mother.[1]

---

[1] 'Here lies the body of Elizabeth, daughter of Stephen Martin Leake, Esq., first captain of the Navy under Admiral Leake (who

After this Captain Martin had several paralytic fits at times, and the last, which took away his sight, made him apprehend some danger; but by the application of a perpetual blister for some time that difficulty was removed, and by taking mustard-seed every day he overcame his paralytic disorder so as to have no return of it afterwards as long as he lived; after this he continued in a perfect state of health, with a spirit and activity beyond his years, to which, no doubt, his regular and abstemious way of life contributed not a little. By this means his decay of nature became insensible. In the meantime his whole satisfaction was at home. Upon all occasions he showed an extreme fondness for his son (who, indeed, debarred himself of all diversions to make him easy), and this affection seemed to increase with his years. He would often reflect on some mistakes and condemn himself for not having taken better care of his affairs for his son's sake, and freely owned to him that it was owing to him that there remained what was left, that he had a right to all, and he wished it was much more. He often used to say that he and his son lived together rather like intimate friends or affectionate brothers than father and son, and showed a deference to his son's opinion on all occasions to an extreme, except in one instance, and

---

made him his heir). She married Christopher Wyvill, Esq., son of Sir Marmaduke Wyvill, Baronet, by whom she had six children, who all died before her, excepting Elizabeth, who, it is hoped, may one day imitate the virtues and possess the good qualities of her mother, who had few equals and no superiors. Obiit May 19, 1731, aged 35.'—S. M. L.

[1] Her daughter Elizabeth married a cousin, the Rev. Christopher Wyvill, but had no children, and died in 1783.

that was setting up his coach again. He had now only one thing he desired to see before he died, and that was to see his son married. It was what his son was not averse to, but he did not think it so convenient to live with his father when married, and that a wife would not choose to do it, and he resolved not to leave him. Besides, he resolved to please himself, and he was very cautious, and therefore it seemed unlikely to happen. But Providence was pleased to give him this satisfaction by bringing into the neighbourhood a young lady to his mind, a phœnix that he could not resist. In short, they were married on January 23, 1734, to the great satisfaction both of father and son. The old gentleman did all he could upon the occasion, and had the happiness to see the fruit of it, a daughter—a good earnest that there might be one day a son. This he but just lived to see, for she was born on November 3, 1735, and he died on January 19 following. On Saturday, the 17th, at night, he was perfectly well, and read till bed time in the Turkish history aloud, and with his usual emotion when he read of a battle, as if he was engaged in it. He would have gone to church the Sunday morning, but was too late. At noon he complained of a sickness at his stomach, and when dinner came upon the table could not bear the smell, had a violent retching to vomit, and a great rumbling of wind in his bowels, yet continued in the room, sometimes sitting and sometimes walking about very nimbly. In the afternoon, finding himself more disordered, he said he would go to bed, undressed himself, took out his gold shoe and knee buckles, and put them in the drawer. ‘Here, Stephen,’ says he to his son, ‘are my buckles, if I should have no more occasion for them,’ went to bed, and told the maid he should die. He seemed to be something better for being abed, but in the night was very much out of order; the next morning was very sensible, and appeared only weak. A physician was sent for, which he was against, for he was always averse to them (having never had one till his paralytic disorder), and the doctor found him so low that he did not expect him to live, and what things were ordered him he refused to take, out of a prepossession he should die, as he told the servant, though he would not acknowledge so much to his son; and yet he retained so much of his usual spirits that, when his son incited him to take the medicines with hopes of success, and not be dejected, he replied, with warmth, 'What! do you think I am afraid?' and said he thanked God his death was neither untimely nor unprovided; for, though he had no visible decay, he had had a sensible, though a gentle one, and had for a considerable time past thought of his end, was now quite easy, and desired to die. Not long after this he called for his granddaughter and blessed her, and, after a few faint struggles with nature, without sickness or pain, he closed his eyes in his son's arms, and sank into eternal rest without a groan.

He was buried in the family vault at Stepney on January 26, and out of regard to the deceased, as well as the station his son was in, it was thought suitable to bury him according to the strict rules of heraldry, attended by his Majesty's officers of arms. The funeral procession was performed by daylight from his dwelling-house at the Grove at Mile End to the parish church of Stepney in the following manner: first, four conductors with gowns and staves, then six servants on horseback in cloaks; then Richard Mawson, portcullis pursuivant, on horseback, attended on each side by a servant on foot; then John Kettel, gent., on the right, bearing a pennon of the arms of Leake and Martin, with

Charles Hay, gent., on the left, bearing a pennon of Trinity House, both on horseback, and each a servant on foot; then Charles Green, Esq., Lancaster herald-at-arms, bearing the helm and crest, attended by two servants on foot; then in like manner Edward Stibbs, Esq., Chester herald, bearing the coat of arms; then the hearse, drawn by six horses adorned with feathers, two dozen of buckram escutcheons, twelve shields and six crests, attended by twelve pages, and followed by four coaches, with four horses each, for the mourners and four ministers, to each coach two pages. When they came to the churchyard the procession was made on foot in the following manner, viz., the conductors and servants as before, then the four ministers, then portcullis pursuivant, then the two pennons, then Lancaster and Chester as before, then the body covered with a velvet pall and eight silk escutcheons, then Mr. Leake, his only son and heir, as chief mourner, supported on the right by Thomas Bennet, Esq., son-in-law to the deceased, and on the left by Fletcher Powell, Esq., father-in-law to Mr. Leake. After them the rest of the mourners, two and two. Thus they proceeded into the church, and divine service being ended, from thence in like manner to the vault in the churchyard on the south side, where the body was deposited with the remains of his wife, Sir John Leake, Lady Leake, and others of the family, and the following inscription was put upon the tomb:

'Here lyeth the body of Stephen Martin Leake, Esq., one of the Senior Captains in the Royal Navy, and sometime First Captain, an Elder Brother of the Trinity House, and in the Commission of the Peace for the counties of Middlesex, Essex and Surrey, who died the 19th day of January 1735–6, in the 70th year of his age.'

He married Elizabeth, sister to the Lady Leake, the wife of Sir John Leake, Knight, Admiral, to whom he was still more closely united by the strictest acquaintance, having been his captain and shared the same common dangers in twenty years' wars, so that the said Sir John Leake, having survived his wife and the issue he had by her, made him heir to his whole estate. And he, in return for so great a benefit, added the name and arms of Leake to his own, as the most grateful means whereby he might transmit to posterity the memorial of their friendship.

To complete this account of Captain Martin, and give an idea of the whole man, I shall describe his person and character.

As to his person, he was what is called a little man, being about five feet four inches high, as he stood or walked, for by breaking his thigh he lost two inches (the right leg being so much longer than the left); which, added to his height, would have brought him to the middle size. This difference in his legs made him go a little lame, but did not hinder his walking; only keeping one knee bent while the other was straight, had a disagreeable look. He was otherwise clean limbed, was square set, had a ruddy complexion, light brown hair, sharp grey eyes, thin lips, and a rising nose, and in his dress and mien he carried the air of a military man. Mars and Venus seem to have been in conjunction at his birth. In his youth he had a thin habit of body, and when he married was thought to be consumptive, but afterwards grew plumper, and in his latter days lusty, though not what we may call fat. He had naturally a tender constitution, and was troubled with a rupture on both sides the groin, which, as he grew in years, became very troublesome. Yet, notwithstanding this weakness, he did not neglect any exercise or fatigue which his business required; and any excess he might be guilty of in the former part of his life he so well corrected by a regular and temperate course of living towards the latter part, that he spun out the thread of life without the usual infirmities incident to old age better than most strong constitutions can do. For he had no complaint, and was full of spirits and active to the very last, and this strength of spirit enabled him to overcome many difficulties and fatigues that more robust persons sank under. From the same cause he was hot and passionate, but this was but of short continuation, being in his nature good humoured, compassionate, and forgiving, and easy to be wrought upon by fair means. He had an extreme sense of honour and bravery, and, like the Romans, thought virtue properly represented by a military person, a brave mind being the epitome of all virtue. He was pleased with a brave action as a benefit done to himself, and was ready to take the part of an injured person, whilst every cowardly, base action offended him; and he could not help exclaiming against it and exposing it without caring whom he offended, which, though right in itself (for every man should publicly condemn and discountenance what is base and unworthy), yet made him many enemies, and was a main reason why he was not promoted in the navy; for if anything went wrong they could not stop his tongue, he could sooner affront than flatter any man; and, considering his temper (easily affronted), it is to be wondered at that he never had any private quarrel, which can only be imputed to this, that being always ready to fight, by that means he always avoided it. Notwithstanding his warm temper, no one ever treated his officers under him more like a gentleman, nor the seamen with more humanity. He always allowed them more indulgence than himself, never suffered the men to be ill-treated, nor any advantages to be made of them by others which he scorned to do himself. If his officers were not good seamen he made them so, for no man was better qualified in his profession, both in theory and practice, as appeared by his conduct upon all emergencies, and his opinion in councils of war, and the management of the fleet under Sir John Leake.

He always kept his own journals, for he said he was accountable for all, and would trust to no man, and was so very strict upon himself in his duty, that when his ship was in port, and other captains would be ashore with their families, he would be aboard with his, by which strictness upon himself he made the duty of others much easier.

Above all, he was particularly remarkable for a happy presence of mind, whether in battle, storm, fire, or other accidents; upon such occasions he never was confounded, but always ready to apply the best means, with a surprising temper, which temper was the more extraordinary in one where courage bordered upon rashness, for it was a maxim he laid down never to yield. He took it for granted a prisoner must be insulted and ill-used, which no man of honour could tamely submit to, though it were in the midst of an army, therefore it was more eligible to die fighting, or be drowned, than to be sacrificed to the will and pleasure of an enraged enemy.

As to his capacity he certainly had good natural parts, which, properly improved, might have made a considerable figure in civil life. He showed upon all occasions a good judgment where passion did not cause him to err, and notwithstanding his natural warmth, was to be convinced and brought over by cool argument. He always showed an ingenious nature, as in drawing, which he did neatly, though not well, and in playing on the flute—both which he taught himself, and did some notable things in surgery, upon sudden accidents where a surgeon was not at hand, purely from observation. Besides these he danced (much better than could be expected from his misfortune), fenced, and rode a horse well, and few men shot so well either with a gun or pistol. He was very neat in his person and dress, and though he hated fine clothes, was very curious in everything he wore, as his buckles, his sword, buttons, rings; everything of that kind must be remarkably curious; and he did not value to expense, for he was of a generous disposition. Even old age and some degree of necessity could not make him covetous. Economy, therefore, was what he wanted; he never could bring himself to it, if he could, his affairs would have proved better. But if he used it in one thing he forgot it in another; indeed, this is a foible which the brave and generous mind is most liable to, and can seldom overcome. As to his principles: he had a great dislike to all dissenters from the Church of England as being all Republicans, and thought the Whigs to be all such in their hearts, and consequently enemies to the constitution; and no less detested Popery, not by hearsay only, but from what he had seen of their practices in Popish countries, and consequently was averse to the Pretender, the hope of Popery in England. He, therefore, professed himself an honest Tory, was for preserving the constitution in Church and State, as by law established, and could not bear to hear the Queen abused. And though, because he was warm, some thought him a violent Tory, it was more from the natural warmth of his temper than of his principles, and because he thought himself bound in honour (though against his interest) to speak well of Queen Anne, who he seriously believed to be the mother of her country, in opposition to those violent Whigs who, for their own interest, traduced her memory to please the new comers. But when party spirit cooled, he was as moderate as others, though always for the Church of England, and liberty and monarchy, in opposition to fanatical schemes. In short, he was a man of honour, a gallant and an excellent seaman, which character he never forfeited. If he was passionate and amorous (by constitution), he was also brave, generous, good-natured, and compassionate; never affected drinking and abhorred gaming. If he took some liberties in his youth, which were incident to his profession, he rectified all by a temperate old age, and died as men might wish to die.

[EXITUS ACTA PROBANT.]

APPENDIX A.

A List of Ships of the Navy in 1685.

—	Dimensions									Built			Price of the Hull
	Length		Breadth		Depth		Draught of Water		Tonnage	When	Where	By Whom	
FIRST-RATES.													
	ft.	in.	ft.	in.	ft.	in.	ft.	in.		A.D.			£
Royal Sovereign .	127	0	47	6	19	0	23	0	1,545	1637	Woolwich .	Mr. Pett . .	29,840
Royal Charles . .	136	0	45	4½	18	6	20	8	1,441	1675	Portsmouth	Comr. Deane .	21,100
Royal James . .	136	0	45	4½	18	6	20	8	1,441	1675	,,	,, .	—
Royal Prince . .	138	0	44	10	19	0	22	0	1,400	1670	Chatham .	Mr. Pett . .	—
London (706 men, 96 guns) . . .	129	0	43	9	18	8	21	0	1,348	1670	Deptford .	Mr. Shish . .	—
St. Andrew (706 men, 96 guns) . . .	129	0	43	5	18	8	21	0	1,313	1670	Woolwich .	Chr. Pett . .	—
St. Michael . .	122	6	40	0	17	5	20	0	1,107	1669	Portsmouth	Comr. Tippetts .	15,630
Britannia (754 men, 100 guns) . . .	146	0	47	0	19	7½	22	0	1,739	1682	Chatham .	Sir Phineas Pett .	—
Charles . . .	128	0	42	6	18	6	21	0	1,257	1668	Deptford .	Mr. Shish . .	19,470
SECOND-RATES.													
Royal Katherine (524 men, 84 guns) . .	120	0	40	0	17	4	20	8	1,050	1664	Woolwich .	Chr. Pett . .	14,800
Victory (754 men, 100 guns) . . .	114	0	42	0	17	6	20	10	1,029	1665	Chatham .	Peter Pett, sen. .	—
Henry . . .	120	0	38	0	15	9	20	8	1,020	1656	Deptford .	Mr. Callis . .	10,307
St. George (688 men, 96 guns) . . .	117	0	38	9	16	6	18	6	900	1622	,, .	Mr. Burrell . .	11,064

APPENDIX A.—SECOND-RATES (*continued*).

—	Dimensions									Built			Price of the Hull
	Length		Breadth		Depth		Draught of Water		Tonnage	When	Where	By Whom	
	ft.	in.	ft.	in.	ft.	in.	ft.	in.		A.D.			£
TRIUMPH (640 men, 90 guns)	117	0	38	0	15	0	18	0	898	1623	Deptford .	Mr. Burrell . .	18,030
UNICORN . . .	110	0	35	8	16	0	17	6	845	1617	,, .	Mr. Bright . .	18,100
VANGUARD (640 men, 90 guns) . . .	126	0	45	0	18	1½	20	0	1,357	1679	Portsmouth	Mr. Dan. Furzar .	—
WINDSOR CASTLE .	142	0	44	0	18	3	20	0	1,462	1679	Woolwich .	Th. Shish . .	—
SANDWICH (640 men, 90 guns) . . .	132	6	44	6	18	3	20	0	1,395	1679	Harwich .	Isaac Betts . .	—
DUCHESS (640 men, 90 guns) . . .	137	0	45	0	18	4	20	6	1,475	1679	Deptford .	Th. Shish . .	—
ALBEMARLE (640 men, 90 guns) . . .	132	0	44	4	18	3	20	6	1,273	1680	Harwich .	Isaac Betts . .	—
DUKE (640 men, 90 guns) . . .	142	6	45	2	18	9	20	6	1,546	1682	Woolwich .	Th. Shish . .	—
OSSORY (640 men, 90 guns) . . .	139	7	44	6¾	18	2	20	0	1,415	1682	Portsmouth	Dan. Furzar. .	—
NEPTUNE (640 men, 90 guns) . . .	130	0	45	0	18	6	21	0	1,407	1683	Deptford .	John Shish . .	—
CORONATION . .	—		—		—		—		—	1683	Portsmouth	Isaac Betts . .	—

THIRD-RATES.

—	Length ft.	in.	Breadth ft.	in.	Depth ft.	in.	Draught of Water ft.	in.	Tonnage	When	Where	By Whom	Price of the Hull
ROYAL OAK (456 men, 74 guns) . . .	127	0	40	6	18	3	18	8	1107	1674	Deptford .	John Shish . .	—
EDGAR (432 men, 72 guns)	124	0	39	10	16	0	18	4	998	1668	Bristol .	Mr. Bayley . .	7,912
HARWICH (226 men, 48 guns) . . .	123	8	38	10	15	6	17	0	987	1674	Harwich .	Mr. Deane . .	8,883
SWIFTSURE (408 men, 70 guns) . . .	123	0	38	8	15	6	17	0	978	1673	Harwich .	Mr. Deane . .	8,793

CAMBRIDGE (408 men, 70 guns)	121	0	37	0	16	4	17	6	861	1666	Deptford	John Shish	—
WARSPITE (408 men, 70 guns)	117	0	38	0	15	4	17	9	892	1666	Blackwall	Mr. Johnson	6,510
RESOLUTION (408 men, 70 guns)	120	6	37	6	15	9	16	9	885	1667	Harwich	Mr. Deane	7,965
MONMOUTH (389 men, 66 guns)	119	0	36	0	15	6	18	0	880	1666	Chatham	Phi. Pett	—
RUPERT (389 men, 66 guns)	119	0	36	3	15	6	17	1	813	1665	Harwich	Mr. Deane	7,119
DEFIANCE (378 men, 64 guns)	117	0	37	3	15	3	16	6	902	1675	Chatham	Phi. Pett	—
MARY	116	0	34	8	14	6	17	6	795	1649	Woolwich	Chr. Pett	6,669
MONTAGU	117	0	35	2	15	0	17	9	809	1654	Portsmouth	Mr. Tippetts	7,020
HENRIETTA	116	0	35	7	14	4	17	6	763	,,	Horslydown	Mr. Bright	5,568
DREADNOUGHT (346 men, 62 guns)	116	8	34	6	14	2	17	0	735	,,	Blackwall	Mr. Johnson	5,321
PLYMOUTH (332 men, 60 guns)	116	8	34	8	14	6	17	6	752	,,	Wapping	Capt. Taylor	5,372
YORK (332 men, 60 guns)	116	0	34	6	14	2	17	6	734	,,	Blackwall	Mr. Johnson	5,321
LION	112	0	35	0	15	6	17	0	727	1640	Chatham	Capt. Taylor	6,552
DUNKIRK (332 men, 60 guns)	112	0	32	6	14	0	16	6	704	1651	Woolwich	Mr. Burrell	5,346
MONK (332 men, 60 guns)	107	0	35	0	14	0	17	6	696	1659	Portsmouth	Mr. Tippetts	6,273
LENNOX (446 men, 70 guns)	131	0	39	8	17	0	18	0	1032	1678	Deptford	Mr. Jo. Shish	—
RESTORATION (446 men, 70 guns)	123	6	39	8	17	0	18	0	1032	1678	Harwich	Mr. Isaac Betts	—
HAMPTON COURT (446 men, 70 guns)	131	0	39	10	17	0	18	6	1105	1678	Deptford	Mr. Jo. Shish	—
CAPTAIN (446 men, 70 guns)	138	0	39	0	17	2	18	0	1,164	1678	Woolwich	Mr. Th. Shish	—
ANNE	128	0	40	0	17	0	18	0	1,089	1678	Chatham	Mr. Phi. Pett	—
HOPE	124	5	40	0	16	9	18	6	1,058	1679	Deptford	Mr. Castle	—
ESSEX (446 men, 70 guns)	124	0	40	3	16	6	18	0	1,068	1679	Blackwall	Mr. Johnson	—
KENT (446 men, 70 guns)	124	0	40	2	16	10	18	0	1,064	1679	,,	,,	—

Appendix A.—Third-Rates (*continued*).

—	Dimensions									Built			Price of the Hull
	Length		Breadth		Depth		Draught of Water		Ton-nage	When	Where	By Whom	
	ft.	in.	ft.	in.	ft.	in.	ft.	in.		A.D.			£
Grafton (446 men, 70 guns)	138	0	40	2	17	2	18	0	1,174	1679	Woolwich	Mr. Th. Shish	—
Eagle (446 men, 70 guns)	120	0	40	9	17	0	18	0	1,047	1679	Portsmouth	Mr. Dan. Furzar	14,723
Berwick (446 men, 70 guns)	128	0	40	0	17	0	17	0	1,089	1679	Chatham	Mr. Phi. Pett	—
Northumberland (446 men, 70 guns)	131	0	40	3	16	10½	—		1,128	1679	Bristol	Fra. Bayley	—
Stirling Castle (446 men, 70 guns)	131	0	40	0	17	3	18	0	1,114	1679	Deptford	Jo. Shish	—
Breda (446 men, 70 guns)	124	6	39	10	16	9	18	0	1,055	1679	Harwich	Isaac Betts	—
Expedition (446 men, 70 guns)	120	0	40	9	17	0	18	0	1,059	1679	Portsmouth	Dan. Furzar	15,145
Burford (446 men, 70 guns)	137	6	40	1	17	3	18	0	1,174	1679	Woolwich	Mr. Th. Shish	—
Elizabeth (456 men, 74 guns)	124	6	41	0	16	10	18	0	1,108	1679	Deptford	Capt. Castle	—
Pendennis (226 men, 48 guns)	128	6	40	0	17	0	17	0	1,039	1679	Chatham	Mr. Phi. Pett	—
Exeter (346 men, 60 guns)	123	0	40	2	16	7	17	10	1,070	1680	Blackwall	Sir Hy. Johnson	—
Suffolk (446 men, 70 guns)	124	0	40	2	16	8	17	9	1,066	1680	,,	,,	10,896

FOURTH-RATES.

Woolwich (274 men, 54 guns)	116	0	35	6	15	2	16	9	716	1675	Woolwich	Phin. Pett	5,728
Oxford (274 men, 54 guns)	109	0	34	0	15	8	17	8	677	1674	Bristol	Mr. Bayley	4,837

GREENWICH (274 men, 54 guns)	110	0	33	6	14	6	17	0	659	1666	Woolwich	Mr. Chr. Pett	5,491
ST. DAVID	110	0	33	6	14	6	17	6	638	1666	Forrest	Dan. Furzar.	5,491
NEWCASTLE (274 men, 54 guns)	108	0	31	1	13	4	15	0	625	1654	Ratcliff	Phin. Pett	4,101
HAPPY RETURN	104	0	33	2	13	2	18	0	623	1654	Yarmouth	Mr. Edgar	3,932
PORTLAND (226 men, 48 guns)	105	0	33	11	13	4	15	9	588	1649	Wapping	Capt. Taylor	3,932
ANTELOPE	101	0	30	0	12	6	16	0	576	1654	Woodbridge	Mr. Carew	3,139
SWALLOW	100	0	31	10	12	11	14	1	559	1653	Pitchoase	Mr. T. Taylor	3,529
JERSEY (226 men, 48 guns)	101	10	32	2	13	3	14	0	558	1654	Malden	Mr. Starling	—
ASSISTANCE (226 men, 48 guns)	102	0	31	0	12	4	15	0	558	1650	Deptford	Mr. Johnson	3,386
MARY ROSE	100	0	31	8	13	0	15	0	555	1654	Woodbridge	Mr. Monday	3,132
DIAMOND	105	0	31	3	12	7	16	0	550	1651	Deptford	Mr. Pett, sen.	4,360
BRISTOL (226 men, 48 guns)	104	0	31	1	13	0	15	6	549	1653	Portsmouth	Mr. Tippetts	4,256
ADVICE (226 men, 48 guns)	100	0	31	2	12	4	16	0	545	1650	Woodbridge	Comr. Pett	3,334
DOVER (226 men, 48 guns)	104	0	31	8	12	8	17	0	554	1654	Shoreham	Mr. Castle	3,601
RESERVE (226 men, 48 guns)	100	0	31	1	12	8	16	0	538	1650	Woodbridge	Comr. Pett	3,300
FORESIGHT	102	0	31	0	12	9	14	6	538	1650	Deptford	Mr. Shish	3,393
RUBY (226 men, 48 guns)	105	0	31	6	12	9	16	0	532	1651	,,	Peter Pett, sen.	4,175
CENTURION (226 men, 48 guns)	104	0	31	0	12	6	16	6	531	1650	Ratcliff	,, ,,	3,451
CROWN	100	6	31	8	12	6	14	6	530	1654	Redriff	Mr. Castle	3,486
BONAVENTURE (226 men, 48 guns)	100	0	29	0	12	8	15	0	510	1649	Deptford	Mr. Pett, sen.	3,375
KINGFISHER (216 men, 46 guns)	110	0	33	8	13	0	13	0	664	1675	Woodbridge	Mr. Phin. Pett	5,312
HAMPSHIRE (226 men, 48 guns)	101	0	29	9	12	8	14	10	470	1653	Deptford	,, ,,	3,592
PORTSMOUTH	99	0	28	4	12	3	15	0	468	1649	Portsmouth	Mr. Th. Eastwood	3,587
DRAGON (216 men, 46 guns)	96	0	28	6	12	6	15	0	479	1647	Chatham	Mr. Goddard	2,743

APPENDIX A.—FOURTH-RATES (*continued*).

—	Dimensions									Built			Price of the Hull
	Length		Breadth		Depth		Draught of Water		Tonnage	When	Where	By Whom	
	ft.	in.	ft	in.	ft	in.	ft.	in.		A.D.			£
TIGER (226 men, 46 guns)	99	0	29	4	12	0	14	9	457	1647	Deptford	Peter Pett, sen.	2,912
ADVENTURE (190 men, 44 guns)	94	0	27	9	11	4	13	9	432	1646	Woolwich	Comr. Pett	2,618
SWEEPSTAKES	86	0	28	0	10	9	12	6	376	1666	Yarmouth	Mr. Edgar	2,327
CONSTANT WARWICK	85	0	26	0	11	2	12	0	374	1648	Ratcliff	Mr. Peter Pett	1,982
ASSURANCE	87	0	27	0	11	0	12	6	372	1646	Deptford	Old Peter Pett	2,379
PHŒNIX	90	0	27	10	11	0	13	0	368	1666	Portsmouth	Mr. Deane	2,379
FALCON	89	0	27	6	11	0	13	0	367	1666	Woolwich	Mr. Chr. Pett	2,527
NONSUCH (226 men, 48 guns)	88	3	27	8	12	10	12	8	345	1668	Portsmouth	Mr. Deane	2,692
CHARLES	122	0	29	4	10	2	11	2	526	1676	Woolwich	Mr. Phin. Pett	3,682
JAMES	104	0	27	8	10	9	12	3	433	1676	Blackwall	Mr. Deane	2,814
TIGER PRIZE	112	0	33	0	12	8	15	0	649	1678	Turks	Prize	—
GOLDEN HORSE	125	0	36	8	14	10	—		722	1681	,,	,,	—
HALF MOON	113	0	34	1	13	4	—		556	1682	,,	,,	—
TWO LIONS	115	6	33	6	13	6	—		552	1682	,,	,,	—
LEOPARD	109	0	33	9	15	0	17	0	676	1658	Deptford	Mr. Shish	5,482
MORDAUNT	101	9	32	4½	13	0	16	0	561	1683	Bought from	Lord Mordaunt	—
FIFTH-RATES.													
SAPPHIRE	89	0	26	10	10	0	12	8	346	1675	Harwich	Comr. Deane	—
SWAN (110 men, 24 guns)	74	0	25	0	10	0	11	0	305	1673	Dutch	Prize	—
MERMAID (135 men, 32 guns)	86	0	24	9	10	0	12	0	294	1651	Limehouse	Mr. Graves	—
DARTMOUTH	80	0	25	0	10	0	12	0	265	1655	Portsmouth	Mr. Tippetts	—
PEARL	86	0	25	0	9	11	12	0	260	1651	Ratcliff	Mr. Peter Pett	—
GARLAND	80	0	25	0	10	0	11	6	255	1654	Southampton	Mr. Furzar	—
GUERNSEY	80	0	24	0	10	0	12	0	255	1654	Walderock.	Mr. Shish	—
ORANGE	76	0	26	4	8	10	11	0	280	1677	Algeirs	Prize	—

St. Paul	74	0	25	9	11	2	14	0	260	1679	,,	,,	—
Rose	75	0	24	0	10	0	12	6	234	1674	Yarmouth	Mr. Edgar	—
Richmond	86	0	24	0	9	10	11	0	223	1655	Portsmouth	Mr. Tippetts	—

SIXTH-RATES.

Lark	75	0	22	6	9	6	10	0	199	1675	Blackwall	Sir Ant. Deane	—
Saudadoes	51	2	16	0	9	0	10	0	199	1669	Portsmouth	,,	—
Greyhound	75	0	21	6	9	0	9	0	175	1672	,,	,,	—
Drake	85	0	18	0	7	6	8	0	151	1653	Deptford	Mr. Peter Pett	—
Deptford	52	0	18	0	9	4	8	4	179	1665	,,	Mr. Shish	—
Quaker	54	0	18	2	9	0	9	6	179	1671	Bought of	Mr. Moore	—
Fairfax	44	0	19	0	5	8	5	8	133	1666	Harwich	Mr. Deane	—
Dumbarton	71	0	22	1	10	0	11	0	191	1685	Ships taken	in Scotland	—
Sophia	65	0	20	1	9	6	11	0	145	1685			—

FIRE-SHIPS.

Eagle	85	6	25	8	9	10	12	0	305	1654	Wapping	Captain Taylor	—
Young Spragge	96	0	18	0	9	0	8	6	80	1673	Bought	—	—
Peace	64	0	20	8	9	10	10	8	145	1678	,,	—	—
Ann and Christopher	76	0	25	5	10	0	11	6	261	1671	,,	—	—
Castle	85	0	27	0	11	0	11	0	240	1671	,,	—	—
Spanish Merchant	79	0	26	3	10	2	11	6	250	1678	,,	—	—
Sampson	78	0	24	1	10	8	12	0	240	1678	,,	—	—

HULKS.

Alphere	120	0	33	6	12	0	19	0	716	1673	Dutch	Prize	—
Arms of Horne	106	0	30	3	12	0	18	0	516	,,	Bought	—	—
Arms of Rotterdam	119	0	39	6	18	9	18	6	987	,,	Dutch	Prize	—
French Ruby	112	0	37	0	16	6	17	10	968	1665	,,	,,	—
Stathouse	90	0	30	4	11	6	15	0	440	1667	,,	,,	—

YACHTS.

Ann	52	0	19	7	7	0	7	0	100	1661	Woolwich	Chr. Pett	—
Charlotte	61	0	20	6	8	2	9	3	143	1677	,,	Mr. Pett	—
Cleveland	53	4	19	4	7	6	7	6	107	1671	Portsmouth	Capt. Deane	—
Katherine	56	0	21	0	7	9	8	3	131	1673	Chatham	Mr. Pett	—
Kitchen	51	0	19	4	7	8	8	3	101	1670	Wivenhoe	Mr. Page	—
Monmouth	66	4	21	6	8	0	8	7	155	1677	Chatham	Mr. Pett	—
Mary	51	0	19	6	7	0	7	0	103	1666	Rotherhithe	Mr. Castle	—

APPENDIX A.—YACHTS (*continued*).

—	DIMENSIONS									BUILT			Price of the Hull
	Length		Breadth		Depth		Draught of Water		Tonnage	When	Where	By Whom	
	ft.	in.	ft.	in.	ft.	in.	ft.	in.		A.D.			
MERLIN	54	0	19	6	6	9	6	0	109	1667	Rotherhithe	J. Shish	—
NAVY	48	0	17	6	7	0	7	6	74	1673	Portsmouth	Comr. Deane	—
PORTSMOUTH	57	0	20	6	7	6	7	4	133	1674	Woolwich	Mr. Pett	—
HENRIETTA	65	2	21	8	8	9	8	9	162	1679	,,	Th. Shish	—
ISLE OF WIGHT	32	0	13	6	6	8	7	0	31	1673	Portsmouth	Mr. Furzar	—
BEZAN	34	0	14	0	3	6	7	0	35	1661	Dutch	Gift	—
QUEENBOROUGH	30	0	13	0	6	0	6	6	27	1671	Chatham	Mr. Pett	—
DEAL	32	0	13	0	5	8	6	0	24	1673	Woolwich	Mr. Pett	—
JEMMY	31	0	12	6	3	6	6	0	26	1662	Lambeth	Comr. Deane	—
FUBBS	63	0	21	1	7	10	9	6	148	1682	Greenwich	Sir Phin. Pett	—
ISABELLA	—		18	11	7	9	8	11	—	1683	,,	,,	—
HOYS.													
HARWICH	38	0	16	0	8	0	8	0	52	1660	Harwich	—	—
LIGHTER	38	0	18	0	6	6	7	6	65	1672	Portsmouth	Sir John Tippetts	—
MARYGOLD	32	0	14	0	7	0	7	0	33	1653	,,	,,	—
UNITY HORSE BOAT	—		—		—		—		—	—	—	—	—
TRANSPORTER	—		—		—		—		—	—	—	—	—
SLOOPS.													
BONETTA	61	0	13	0	4	6	5	0	67	1673	Woolwich	Phin. Pett	—
EXPERIMENT	35	0	11	6	5	0	6	4	24	1677	Greenwich	—	—
HOUND	57	6	12	10	4	6	5	0	50	1673	Chatham	Phin. Pett	—
HUNTER	60	0	12	0	4	6	5	0	46	1673	Portsmouth	Sir Anthony Deane	—
WOOLWICH	61	0	13	0	4	6	5	0	57	1673	Woolwich	Phin. Pett	—
SMACKS.													
LITTLE LONDON	26	0	11	0	4	0	5	8	16½	1672	Chatham	Phin. Pett	—
ROYAL ESCAPE	30	6	14	3	7	0	7	9	34	1660	Bought	—	—
SHEERNESS	28	0	11	0	5	6	6	0	18	1673	Chatham	Phin. Pett	—
SHISH	38	0	11	0	4	0	4	6	24	1673	Deptford	Jons. Shish	—

APPENDIX B.—*A General State of the Royal Navy, from the 5th November, 1688, to 1st January, 1698.*[1]

—	Rates						Brigantines, Advice Boats, &c.	Fire-Ships	Bomb Vessels	Hoys	Ketches	Smacks	Yachts	Hulks and Store-Ships	Machines	Total is
	1	2	3	4	5	6										
Remains on the 5th November, 1688 .	9	11	39	41	2	6	—	21	3	6	3	5	14	8	—	169
INCREASE:																
Bought and built.	—	4	23	44	33	22	22	32	33	8	11	—	3	10	16	261
Taken from the French . . .	—	—	1	2	9	15	6	12	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	47
Total is . .	9	15	63	87	44	43	28	65	36	14	14	5	17	20	16	477
DECREASE:																
Burnt and blown up by disaster . .	1	—	2	—	—	—	—	5	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	9
Cast away	—	2	6	10	7	5	4	2	1	—	3	—	—	—	—	40
Taken or destroyed by the French .	—	—	2	9	10	8	7	3	2	—	7	—	—	—	—	48
Burnt in service at La Hogue, St. Malos, Dieppe, Havre de Grace, and Dunkirk.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	12	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	15
His Majesty's present to the Czar of Muscovy.	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Cast on survey as irreparable, sold and old ships, broken up and laid to secure several docks and graving places .	—	1	—	3	12	13	3	20	8	—	1	2	4	8	11	86
Total is . .	1	3	10	22	29	27	14	42	11	0	12	2	4	8	14	199
Remains . .	8	12	53	65	16	16	14	23	25	14	2	3	13	12	2	278
Forty-four ships are allowed in their rates and sorts, which are thus adjusted, viz. . . Taken off	2	—	8	9	2	1	2	14	2	—	—	1	1	—	2	44
Set on .	—	2	—	8	20	3	—	1	2	4	—	—	1	3	—	44
Remains on January 1st, 1698 .	6	14	45	64	34	18	12	10	25	18	2	2	13	15	0	278

---

[1] Miscellaneous Papers on Naval Affairs, 1576-1724. British Museum, Additional MS. No. 5439.

Appendix C.—*A List of the Navy of England in* 1699. **British Museum,** *Additional MS. No.* 32,496.

Ships' Names	Men	Guns	Rate	Rate	Guns	Men	Ships' Names
Britannia	760	110	1	3	70	420	Yarmouth
Royal Sovereign	760	110	1	3	70	420	Royal Oak
Queen	760	100	1	3	70	420	Grafton
Victory	760	100	1	3	70	420	Hampton Court
Royal William	760	100	1	3	70	420	Eagle
St. Andrew	750	100	1	3	70	420	Northumberland
London	750	100	1	3	70	420	Expedition
				3	70	420	Stirling Castle
Triumph	680	96	2	3	70	420	Elizabeth
Association	680	96	2	3	70	420	Suffolk
Barfleur	680	96	2	3	70	420	Kent
Namur	680	96	2	3	70	420	Restoration
Neptune	680	96	2	3	70	420	Burford
Duke	680	96	2	3	70	420	Essex
Duchess	660	90	2	3	70	420	Lennox
Vanguard	660	90	2	3	70	420	Berwick
Ossory	660	90	2	3	70	420	Captain
Albemarle	660	90	2	3	70	420	Content
Sandwich	660	90	2	3	70	420	Monmouth
St. Michael	660	90	2	3	70	420	Resolution
Royal Catherine	660	90	2	3	66	390	Swiftsure
				3	66	390	Defiance
Somerset	476	80	3	3	66	390	Edgar
Ranelagh	476	80	3	3	66	390	Warspight
Revenge	476	80	3	3	66	390	Dreadnought
Shrewsbury	476	80	3				
Cumberland	476	80	3	4	60	330	Plymouth
Russell	476	80	3	4	60	330	Montague
Chichester	476	80	3	4	60	330	Mary
Boyne	476	80	3	4	60	330	Monk
Cambridge	476	80	3	4	60	330	Rupert
Torbay	476	80	3	4	60	330	York
Devonshire	476	80	3	4	60	330	Dunkirk
Lancaster	476	80	3	4	60	330	Gloucester
Cornwall	476	80	3	4	60	330	Windsor
Norfolk	476	80	3	4	60	330	Kingston
Dorsetshire	476	80	3	4	60	330	Medway
Humber	476	80	3	4	60	330	Exeter
Newark	476	80	3	4	60	330	Canterbury
Bedford	420	70	3	4	60	330	Pembroke
Oxford	420	70	3	4	60	330	Sunderland
Aldborough	420	70	3	4	50	260	Worcester
Breda	420	70	3	4	50	260	Hampshire
Ipswich	420	70	3	4	50	260	Trident

List of the Navy of England in 1699—(*continued*).

Ships' Names	Men	Guns	Rate	Rate	Guns	Men	Ships' Names
Coventry	260	50	4	5	32	160	Experiment
Romney	260	50	4	5	32	160	Mermaid
Colchester	260	50	4	5	32	160	Poole
Blackwall	260	50	4	5	32	160	Southsea Castle
Guernsey	260	50	4	5	32	160	Scarborough
Harwich	260	50	4	5	32	160	Rye
Pendennis	260	50	4	5	32	160	Shoreham
Burlington	260	50	4	5	32	160	Deal Castle
Warwick	260	50	4	5	32	160	Winchester
Lincoln	260	50	4	5	32	160	Lowestoft
Rochester	260	50	4	5	32	160	Lyme
Weymouth	260	50	4	5	32	160	Looe
Lichfield	260	50	4	5	32	160	Fowey
Anglesey	260	50	4	5	32	160	Milford
Norwich	260	50	4	5	32	160	Richmond
Portland	260	50	4	5	32	160	Newport
Chatham	260	50	4	5	32	160	Redbridge
Centurion	260	50	4	5	32	160	Sheerness
Bristol	260	50	4	5	32	160	Dolphin
Newcastle	260	50	4	5	32	160	Morden
Dragon	260	50	4	5	32	160	Solebay
Chester	260	50	4	5	32	160	Speedwell
Ruby	260	50	4	5	32	160	Roebuck
Oxford	260	50	4	5	32	160	Lynn
Woolwich	260	50	4	5	32	160	Sussex
Deptford	260	50	4	5	32	160	Arundell
Greenwich	260	50	4	5	32	160	Hastings
Dover	260	50	4	5	32	160	Jersey
Falmouth	260	50	4	5	32	160	Gosport
Portsmouth	260	50	4				
Southampton	260	50	4	6	24	126	Queenborough
Foresight	260	50	4	6	24	126	Flamborough
Assistance	260	50	4	6	24	126	Seaford
Severn	260	50	4	6	24	126	Swan
Kingfisher	260	50	4	6	24	126	Lizard
Tiger	260	50	4	6	24	126	Penzance
Nonsuch	260	50	4	6	24	126	Margaret
Falkland	260	50	4	6	24	99	Greyhound
Crown	260	50	4	6	18	99	Lark
Reserve	260	50	4	6	24	120	Bideford
Bonaventure	260	50	4	6	24	120	Ely
Advice	260	50	4	6	18	99	Julian
Farmers' Goodwill	260	50	4	6	24	120	Conception
Assurance	260	50	4				BRIGANTINES
Sweepstakes	260	50	4				
				6	6	40	Express
Charles Galley	190	40	5	6	6	40	Intelligence
Mary Galley	190	40	5	6	6	40	Discovery
Adventure	190	40	5	6	6	40	Diligence
St. Lewis	190	40	5	6	6	40	Dispatch

List of the Navy of England in 1699—(*continued*).

Ships' Names	Men	Guns	Rate	Rate	Guns	Men	Ships' Names
Postboy	40	6	6	—	—	—	Lightning
Mercury	40	6	6	—	—	—	Thunderbolt
Fly	40	6	6	—	—	—	Rose
Spy	40	6	6	—	—	—	Terrible
				—	—	—	Vesuvius
YACHTS				—	—	—	Phœnix
				—	—	—	Owners' Love
Henrietta	30	8	6	—	—	—	St. Paul
Fubbs [1]	30	8	6	—	—	—	Firebrand
Isabella	30	8	6	—	—	—	Charles
William	40	10	6	—	—	—	Hunter
Catherine	30	8	6	—	—	—	Hawk
Noah	30	8	6				
Mary	30	8	6				BOMB VESSELS
Merlin	30	8	6				
Monmouth	30	8	6	—	—	—	Kitchen
Cleveland	30	8	6	—	—	—	Mortar
				—	—	—	Society
KETCHES				—	—	—	Star
				—	—	—	Drake
Martin	40	10	6	—	—	—	Salamander
Quaker	40	10	6	—	—	—	Machine
Roe	40	10	6	—	—	—	Fireball
FIRE-SHIPS				—	—	—	Owners' Good-will
Vulcan	—	—	—	—	—	—	Carcass
Vulture	—	—	—	—	—	—	Portsmouth
Flame	—	—	—	—	—	—	Eaglet

---

[1] Fubbs was a pet name of the Duchess of Portsmouth *temp.* Charles II. The Fubbs yacht continued in the service till about 1770.

APPENDIX D.

LETTERS FROM STEPHEN MARTIN-LEAKE.[1]

1728.

SIR,—We embarked, as you know, with Commissioner Clevland[2] in the Charlotte. It is the first time I have sailed with him, and I hope the last. He is an ill-bred mere Scotch seaman, and nothing but a seaman; covetous, mean-spirited, and fawning to his superiors, but a tyrant where he has the power; without the least manners, good nature, or any one quality to make him tolerable. Though he is allowed his bill of expenses without limitation, he has kept a table we clerks should have been ashamed to have done at our own charge. He sent his boat a-begging for fish or what they could pick up by the way, and learnt us, for the first time, to eat fish without butter, which was our principal dish, and when he went away left us some mutton that had hung until it stank; yet I don't doubt but he will bring in a bill as if he had entertained us with venison and Burgundy. But I have kept an account of our bills of fare, and am resolved to expose him to the whole office, which will be treating him as he did us. One would think a man might be generous at the public expense, as a favourable opportunity to seem generous and gain the good opinion of others; but this requires some degree of good nature, of which he has no share. Hooke told me a story of his generosity that pleased me. It was upon an expedition to Chatham like this. He had a present made him of half a dozen bottles of Tokay; he tasted it at dinner and did not like it, and therefore, seeming open-hearted, told them if they liked it they might drink it. They knew what it was, and that evening drank out five of the six bottles, leaving one to tantalise him when he should know what it was. The next day a gentleman dined with him, and to save his other wine he called for a bottle of that. The gentleman drank a glass, and commended it for as good Tokay as ever was drank, and worth at least half a guinea a bottle. 'Zounds!' says he, 'Tokay! How much is there left, John?' 'No more than this, sir.' 'By G—d, gentlemen,' says he, 'now you have drank it, much good may it do ye; but had I known what it was, the devil a drop should you have had of it;' and ordered the rest of the bottle to be carried home, and I believe he has remembered it ever since. How opposite to this selfish temper we have been speaking of is what we call friendship, even in the least degree; for as to true and perfect friendship, it is rather speculative than practical, a mere enthusiasm, and nowadays as rare as the gift of prophecy, if ever it was in the degree that some have supposed. I was led into this subject by reading the story of David and Jonathan (being Sunday), which seems to be as remarkable an instance of it as any, for it is said Jonathan loved him as his own soul, and yet not in that superlative degree as some make it, which is to say there is no such thing as friendship. It seems to have been the prudence of wise men in all ages to act with caution, even in friendship. 'Be not surety for a friend,' says Solomon; and the prophet Micah, 'Trust not in a friend;' and we have an old saying, 'Lend not money to a friend, lest you lose both.' But you'll say, Then what is friendship? I reply, A readiness to serve another to the utmost of my power, according to my circumstances in life, without injury to any. It is with this limitation we must understand Solomon when he says, 'A friend loveth at all times;' that there is a friend that sticks closer than a brother. And this was the friendship of Jonathan for David. He was ready to hazard his life and fortune to serve his friend, consistent with the relation he bore to others. But as for an entire and lasting friendship, it is mere imagination, and I question whether these notions of it have not done more harm than good, making people more open than was consistent with prudence, which has exposed them to great inconveniences when the friendship has been dissolved or broken. The relation a man stands in the world makes him incapable of perfect friendship upon earth. It is in reality what is expressed of David and Jonathan only figuratively, two persons to be animated by one soul, which is impossible in nature ; for two persons to be actuated in this manner must have the same fortunes, relations, inclinations, and even constitutions. And this sameness of inclinations will make a disagreement. If *one* were disposed with such an extraordinary nature, where shall be found two such, even though they were twins and counterparts of each other? If there were two such! Do not circumstances and years alter us, that we differ from ourselves almost every seven years? Shall we always live single? If we do but think otherwise, the band is relaxed, if not broken ; and if we marry, we alter our whole scheme. And in any of these cases, upon a separation, we should wish to have had less friendship and been more reserved, for then, without any breach or strangeness, we might have continued the friendship in a suitable degree—that is, by a rational friendship, so as to promote the law and welfare of another, in all circumstances of life, consistent with what I owe to myself and others. Even between man and wife, which is the closest union next to soul and body, I conceive prudence requires some reserve ; much more with a friend, who is liable to be separated from us by various accidents and to create new friendships. A man would not, in that case, be so weak as to have laid open his whole heart. God only knows the heart of a wise man. Indeed, Solomon (Prov. xxvii. 10) seems to mean by a friend no more than a good neighbour, and I think it means no more. Most young men are apt to have notions of strict friendship, which they may search for, like Diogenes, with a candle at noon, but they will not find it. They may meet with something like it, and when they think they have found it they lose it to their cost, that is when they have laid open their heart and discovered their weakness. A good soldier, you know, will always secure a retreat ; and this prudent caution will no more impeach his courage than his friendship, especially as the world now goes. So that there is no such thing as perfect and lasting friendship, but good neighbours only with men of family, and a temporary friendship amongst bachelors. It may happen you may go one way and I another in different stations; may marry and contract new friendships, as if this had never been; but I hope you never will forget that I once was, as I really am, with reason,

---

[1] These letters are from copies in a letter book which belonged to the Garter. The name of the person to whom they were addressed is not given, nor the exact date.

[2] William Clevland belonged to the family of Clevlands or Clelands, in Lanarkshire. He was captain of the Montagu at the taking of Gibraltar, and was Commissioner of Navy Accounts from 1718 to 1732. He purchased the estate of Tapely, near Bideford, and died in 1735. His son, John Clevland, was M.P. for Saltash and Secretary to the Admiralty.

Your Friend and Servant,
STEPHEN MARTIN-LEAKE.

Portsmouth: October 1728.

SIR,—I think I did not let grass grow under my feet. The 28th I left Chatham, and for expedition went to Gravesend, and in the tilt boat to London. I had only time to prepare for the next day, when at four in the morning I set out for Windsor, and performed my duty there upon his Majesty, at his assuming his stall;[1] a duty not a little tedious and fatiguing, because we were standing or bowing the whole time. I had but time to get my dinner after the ceremony, and returned to London to the Cross Keys in Grace Church Street, by ten at night. Got my supper, took a nap in my chair, and at two the next morning set out in the stage coach for Portsmouth, and, what was worst of all, alone some hours before day, yet no possibility of sleeping, though tired and sleepy, carted about like a shuttle-cock, without rest or amusement. Thus I spent two tedious days that brought me hither where I find I shall have time enough to rest myself, for after all this hurry I don't think we shall have anything to do this fortnight. As I never was here before, I am glad of the opportunity to see the place, and that I am likely to have so much time to myself to satisfy my curiosity; but would have chosen to have had a pleasanter journey and less fatiguing. Now that I am here I should be content to stay longer than perhaps I may, for he that relieved me at Chatham, to give me an opportunity to go to Windsor, was to go to Portsmouth, and when he has done at Chatham, is to come hither to his post. It is Mr. Philipson's scheme. He has a malicious pride in him that can't bear one that he thinks equal to himself, and above courting his favour, which I have always been. And since I have been a Herald, he has put our commissioner upon sending me to pays, not because it is an advantage (for for that reason *you* shan't have it), but because he thinks I will refuse to go, or be mortified by going, having another office to attend, which he believes requires more attendance than it does. But herein he is mistaken in me, for these short trips I like well enough, and if they grow tedious I'll find means to evade them, or if there is too much business; for when you come to long payments it is so tedious, and requires such an intense application, that it is the greatest slavery imaginable, and fatigues the mind beyond anything I ever experienced. But I must not complain; I was ten years in the office and never went to a pay. It was a favour that no man in the office but myself ever desired, and therefore is, indeed, no favour at all at present, when there are junior clerks as well qualified that desire to go; as you know one, I shall esteem their favour accordingly. There is no great danger of my coming often to this place, for Chatham and the Nore is my station, and I like it best, because it is nearest to London, to which I can presently return upon occasion, and they are generally short trips and easy payments. I must be pretty much with my father, who is alone. That is my first care, and I should be glad to spend some time at the Herald's Office, now I have fitted and furnished my lodgings there, where I could amuse myself in the library better than with muster books, and peruse my heraldic studies with more pleasure than my desk at the office, or even payments afford, and if ever I have an advance in that office, I will quit the Navy. I know they would have me do so now, but I won't—I can't afford it. When I can, I will. But I have got strangely out of the road. I intended to give you an account of my proceedings from Chatham to this place, and of my journey. I told you I came from Gravesend in the tilt boat. It was the first, and I believe will be the last time I shall come by that conveyance, though it is much preferable to the Gravesend boats. I won't trouble you with our dry ceremonial at Windsor, but it would have delighted you to have seen the great man[1] strutting from his stall to the altar to make his offering. Instead of a bow to the altar, or anything like it, he threw his right foot forwards, tossed back his head, and turned short upon his left heel; no mock majesty upon the theatre ever equalled it. As to my journey hither, the lone situation I was in was most apt for observation. I never broke silence but now and then in a little chat with the coachman. We breakfasted at Kingston, dined at Cobham, and lay at Godalming, three miles beyond Guildford. Guildford, by what I observed going through it, and by what I learnt from the coachman, is a large, compact town, and has three churches. It has a fine broad street through it, and is well built, clean and healthy by its situation upon a rising ground, washed by the river Wey, a good air and a charming country. It is the county and a corporation and borough town, has a market on Saturday, and very good inns, with the ruins of an old castle. Godalming is upon the side of a hill, a little above the river. There is a causeway of stone across the valley, and an old stone bridge of five arches. From thence is a narrow, ordinary street up the hill, with a well about the middle, and an excellent spring of water in it that runs continually over, making a rill through the middle of the street to the river. There is another street runs from this, in length upon the hill, the two streets making the figure of a Roman L. The town is but indifferently built, but populous, and lately buried 120 persons of the small-pox in three months. From Godalming is a mountainous, open country, with furze, wild thyme, and some little grass, which serves to feed sheep; but at this season, the furze being withered, it has a very disagreeable, barren look. Nevertheless, some of it they say is tolerable good land. The soil, as it appeared to me, was sandy and stony, and the valleys full of a fine sand washed down from the hills. In this wild place is a lofty peaked, wild mountain, called Hind-head. You pass upon the ridge of the hill with a frightful chasm on either side, a bad place to pass in bad weather, being so much exposed. The coachman told me he once passed that way in a high wind, when he was obliged to draw back the curtains of the coach to give the wind a free passage, lest the coach should have been blown into the bottom. On the left he showed me a place between two hills, where there is always found a strong wind, even on the calmest day; and the common people, it seems, believe it comes out of the ground, and call the place 'Windy Gap.' But if it be so, it must be owing to the situation that they are in, to draw an air at any time, for he said it was observed that which way soever the wind blew, it was much stronger in the gap than anywhere else. It was some amusement to me, having no other, to observe the gradual approaches of the day in a foggy morning, as is usual at this time of year. How from a thick fog it first began to break from the tops of the highest hills, which, peeping above the surface, appeared like distant islands in the sea ; the even surface of the fog then appeared to have deceived the sight so naturally that at first I took it for the sea. That part of the fog on the side of the hills to the rising sun being first rarefied, was lost imperceptibly, whilst that on the other side being differently affected, as it was more or less shaded from the sun, drove away in streams by a gentle wind, till they likewise insensibly disappeared, or continued like clouds ascending until they became real ones. The remaining part skulking behind the impending hills descended in dewy tears. Pursuing our journey we came to Petersfield, a small market town, which is all I can say of it. The country from thence is mostly an open, hilly down, the soil a hard chalk mixed with flint stone, with a mould of about six inches upon it, and a fine turf that feeds innumerable flocks of sheep. This is a sort of country that delights me much. After this, passing through Liphook, a village, we come to the forest of Bear, where they say is good timber, but none appeared in sight of the road. It is three miles through, was formerly almost impassable, but now there is a turnpike, and the road is well mended with chalk and flint stones, which bind exceeding hard, and are hereabouts in great plenty. After this, coming to a ridge of hills called Portsdown, we had a fine prospect of the sea, the Isle of Wight, the channel between the island and the main leading to Southampton, and the whole harbour and town of Portsmouth at about five miles distance, which I beheld with more pleasure, as I was desirous to be at my journey's end. From the hills, by a descent of about a mile, we came to Portsea island, the channel that divides it from the mainland being no more than a broad ditch at low water. Here is a turnpike, and a bridge over to the island, with a small guard. From this extremity of the island to the other, where Portsmouth stands, is four miles by a very good road, all upon a flat, and not unpleasant, it being well cultivated and has some good farms upon it, and here and there a house of entertainment. To view Portsmouth from Portsdown, it seems to be in the very water, but when you come thither you are better reconciled to it. It was a new sight to me, and a pleasant one, for I love to see fortifications, and, according to the custom of fortified towns, there was a guard at the gate, who stopped the coach to know who was in it, which I thought ridiculous enough, being a stage, and that they suffer horsemen to pass without examination. But of this, more another time. I was glad to get to my lodgings at Mrs. Watermans, where I have a good bed, a neat, clean room and furniture, and excellent provision, and there is a glass of as good French claret at the tavern for three shillings a bottle as ever I drank. This letter is all the business I have undertaken these two days I have been here. As I shall have more leisure to satisfy my curiosity, you may expect to hear further from, &c.,

---

[1] In St. George's Chapel, at Windsor, as Sovereign of the Garter.

---

[1] George II.

STEPHEN MARTIN-LEAKE.

Portsmouth: January 1728–9.

SIR,—We had a frozen journey hither, and made it three days, as they always do when they travel with money in the coach. Our guard was eight horse Grenadier Guards, with a subaltern officer. It snowed a great part of the way, and I think they had a bad time of it, for we could hardly keep ourselves warm with the glasses up; yet the officer would not let the troopers put on their cloaks, to inure them (I suppose) to bad weather and discipline. Two of them rode before the coach, the rest followed. Thus we travelled in state, and gave way to nothing. We detached one of our troop before to bespeak our dinner and the soldiers', and the like at night to provide supper and accommodation; by this means we had everything ready in due time and order. I observed the troopers both noon and night constantly had a plum pudding, besides a good joint of meat, and upon these occasions they are welcome guests, because they pay like others for what they have, besides what we spend. I assure you we live well, and do something extraordinary upon account of the figure we travel in, and entertain the officer at our table. At night the money is kept in the guard-room with the soldiers. I am at my old lodgings at Mrs. Watermans. As to business, we have only paid one ship at Spithead, and I believe shall do nothing else the short time we are like to continue here. I shall make the best use of that time to complete my account of Portsmouth, which you shall see when finished. I pace the works and take the angles as well as I can, without being taken notice of, in order to lay down a plan of the town and fortifications. The last time I was here I took a view of the town from the sea as well as I could in a boat. I don't know anything to communicate but what you'll see in my description of the place, unless it be the early club at Piles' Coffee House, which, indeed, is something singular. We have, indeed, clubs enough in London that deserve that name, never parting till early in the morning, but this don't meet till that time, and they consist of some of the most sensible men in the place. One of them is a doctor of physic. Their hour is four in the morning, when they meet without disturbing the coffee people or their own families. The fire is laid in the coffee room, and everything ready they may want over night. He that comes first lets himself in, strikes a light, lights the fire, and puts on the tea-kettle. When so many are met the coffee is made; and after spending an hour drinking coffee, reading the news, and talking politics, they separate. This club would by no means suit me, I could sooner be reconciled to a late than an early club; business or travelling makes it tolerable, I can then rise as well as others, but never by choice. It is neither pleasant nor wholesome to go abroad till the sun has blessed the earth and exhaled the vapours of the night. There is often the difference of summer and winter between the morning early and the noon of the same day, and sure no one can like such extremes. Pray dispatch the two enclosed to Mile End and the Herald's Office, and you'll oblige Your Friend, &c.

Portsmouth is situated upon the little isle of Portsea, at the mouth of the harbour, about four miles from Portsea Bridge. The island is reckoned about fourteen miles round, and is separated from the main land only by a small channel, which at the bridge is almost dry at low water.

The whole island is of late pretty well cultivated, and has some good farms upon it. Portsmouth town is not inconsiderable. It has two principal streets from east to west, from the land gate to the sea, besides some other smaller and a great many cross streets and alleys or lanes. The form is irregular, but nearest a square, having four sides, west to the sea, north to the harbour, south and east to the land. The buildings are tolerably good, but none remarkable. The Town Hall in the High Street is one of the best. There is a large and commodious cooperage for use of the Navy, and handsome new barracks of brick designed in the form of a half H, but one wing is wanting to perfect it. The best house in the town is Mr. Ridge's, the brewer, and the only good one, for the governor's, though it be a large commodious old building, has but a mean appearance. There is but one church in the town, a very old building, but it has a very good tower and chimes, and in the upper part is a room where a man lives to give notice of all ships that appear off the harbour, which he does by striking a bell as many times as there are ships. They have a good peal of eight bells, which were brought from the church in Dover Castle by the interest of Sir George Rooke, one of their members. They are said to be the first ringers that struck their bells in slams (as they call it), that is, together at one stroke like a volley of muskets, which they do in the middle of a peal, as often as they please, without breaking off the peal; and this they do upon rejoicing days in imitation of huzzas or volleys. Thursdays and Saturdays are their market days, where they have everything a plentiful country round about them can supply, and not a little is brought from the Isle of Wight; amongst other things they have excellent fish, and French claret at 3*s.* per bottle in the taverns. They are a Corporation, governed by a mayor, &c., and send two members to Parliament. You may be sure that it is a Navy borough, for their whole dependance is upon the Navy. The mayor has the civil government within the walls, the governor the military, and commands the walls and gates; if any soldier offends he is delivered over to the civil magistrate, indeed, they both act in aid of each other, it being the interest of the magistrate to agree with the governor, and the governor must be governed by law.

As a fortification it has been gradually improved, and grown up to what it is at present. Queen Elizabeth first made it a strong place according to the method of those times, but King Charles II. modernised and completed it, well knowing the importance of it, for the security and use of the Navy. The south side is defended by the sea bastion at the south-west corner, and the south-east bastion at the other corner, with a flat bastion in the middle, and casemates to the bastions. A broad ditch, and between the flat bastion and the bastion of the sea, which else would be very much exposed, is a ravelin. The east side has like bastions, with two ravelins and counterguards, and the northernmost of the two curtains on this side being longer than the other ; there is likewise a counterguard before that ravelin. Through this ravelin you pass to the land gate, first by a bridge to the counterguard, then by another to the ravelin, where you pass through two stone gates, and from thence by a third bridge over the main ditch to the town gate, a good stone building. From the north-east bastion the wall makes an angle to the westward, ending in a demi-bastion, the counterguard being continued all the way from the last bastion, and before the curtain and demi-bastion, till it communicates with a small neck of land (whereon is a water-mill) that joins to the harbour. Hereon is a mill which keeps up a large body of water on this side and supplies the ditch ; and on the opposite side to the mill in this water is a kind of lunette advanced before the counterguard of the last bastion. The mill field is on a small neck of land between the water and the harbour, and is the nearest communication with the dock, and is joined to the Water Gate of the town by a good stone covert way without the town ditch, between that and the harbour, having a ditch and drawbridge at each end, with flankers and a kind of flat bastion in the middle. This is a sufficient security next the harbour, but the mill at the end is secured to the land by a ditch, with a stone wall, gates, and drawbridge. The Water Gate of the town, at the other end of the causeway, is the communication with the harbour, and just without the gate is a wharf for vessels to unload, and a dock or basin for small vessels, made by a little peninsula of land called the Point, that runs within the harbour's mouth and joins to the town by a very narrow isthmus, with a ditch through it from the dock or basin to the sea ; and is joined to the Point by a bridge and gate called Point Gate. All on this side next the harbour, that is, from the demi-bastion by the mill to the Water Gate, is a straight line without any bastions or flankers ; but between the Water Gate and the Point Gate, about the middle of the basin, is a ravelin, where is a magazine. On the west side to the sea is, first, the sea bastion at the south-west corner, mounted with whole cannon ; thence a straight line runs to the platform ; another battery, built all of stone, has a good guard-room, and is mounted with cannon. About the middle of the line is a small ravelin, close under the wall upon the beach, with a communication to it underground ; the platform, which is a large square building, projecting a little without the wall into the sea. It commands both the sea and the harbour's mouth, and a pleasant prospect to the Isle of Wight. Here you see everything that passes in or out of the harbour or at sea, and, therefore, serves as a look-out, as well as a parade for the officers and gentry. From this platform the line continues straight along shore, with a high old stone wall, and ten portholes for guns, ending in a square stone building with a tower, whereon they hoist the flag ; and the building serves for a magazine. From thence the line inclines inwards, with a stone wall, and soon joins to the Point Gate. From the Point Gate the line slants outwards upon the Point. It is a long stone building, covered over like a gallery ; has fourteen ports for guns, besides the gate called the Sally Port, where boats land upon a good beach. At the end of this, which contracts the harbour's mouth to a narrow space, is a small castle which flanks it, and points right down the entrance of the harbour. Answering this on the other side is another small fort, and a long line of guns facing the south, on the seashore, worth all the rest, for ships must come right down upon it to enter the harbour ; nor can they bring their guns to bear upon this battery without being equally exposed to the cannon from the town. So that, I think, there hardly can be a more secure harbour, considering how easily the mouth may be secured, being so narrow you may easily throw a stone across. The ditch of the town is clean, full of water, and in good order, except to the south, which is indeed very broad, but full of weeds, not being so well supplied with water as the other. The walls are of earth, in a very good condition, faced with stone at bottom a little above the water. The ramparts are in good order, and guns well mounted upon ship carriages, for it is found by experience they do most service. The outworks are not taken so much care of, though they are not bad. But the counterscarp is wholly neglected. The garrison in war is usually two regiments of foot, but in peace eight companies of invalids, making 400 men. Besides the main guard, which may consist of about thirty, with an officer, there is a guard at the Land Gate and a small one at the Mill Gate; sentinels upon the corner bastions, the platform, and at the governor's house, but nowhere else, for there are none at the Water Gate nor Point Gate. Indeed, there is not much need at the latter, because it is within sight of the main guard at the west end of the High Street, and this guard is very well situated, as it commands the gate, the High Street, and is near the magazine, the platform, and the governor. Opposite to the governor's house, which is open to the south and west, is a spacious area, or place of arms, taking up the south-west corner of the town, sufficient to draw up 2,000 or 3,000 men. It is now a good field, and serves the governor's use, that is, the deputy-governor, for the governor never resides here. They observe the same order here as in other garrison towns, as soon as it is dusk a gun is fired from the platform, as a warning it is time to shut the Land Gate, whereupon the tattoo is beat round the town and in a moderate time after the Land Gate is shut; but the Water Gate is not shut till ten o'clock, and the Point Gate not till eleven, when notice is given by ringing a bell of the church. The invalids of the garrison have many of them little houses on the south and east sides next the wall, where they live with their families, the rest in the barracks.

Besides the town itself, there are considerable suburbs And first, the Point is more peculiarly so, and even a part of the town, for there is no coming at it by land but through the town. It makes one side of the harbour's mouth, and is defended by the Sally Port, which entirely covers it on that side, and is of a triangular form, the other two sides lying within the harbour. It has one good street through the middle, from the Point Gate to the water side, is full built, and very populous and thriving, being the Wapping of Portsmouth. Here the Johns carouse, not being confined to hours, and spend their money for the good of the public, which makes ale houses and shops thrive mightily upon this spot. Some have compared it to the Point at Jamaica that was swallowed by an earthquake, and think, if that was Sodom this is Gomorrah ; but it is by no means so bad as some would make it, though bad enough. On the land side, eastward (for there is none to the south), a little way from the Land Gate, are very large suburbs, extending to the dock, and joined by the Ordnance to the Mill Gate, all which taken together is much more than the whole town. The Ordnance is a pretty neat place, it runs west into the harbour, just beyond the Mill Gate, flanking the covert way ; here they have a line of guns upon land carriages, which they fire upon rejoicing days, and hoist the union flag upon a tall flagstaff. One day I saw it flying, and could not help observing the St. Andrew's or Scotch Cross was much broader, and the St. George's Cross much narrower than they ought to have been, by which one might know a Scotchman was master of the Ordnance. The Duke of Argyll is known to be very national, but I could not have thought he would have displayed it so unwisely. The dockyard is a fine place, but I need not describe it, because it is like other yards which you are well acquainted with. I shall only observe of it, that it is more compact than any other, and the docks are stone, which in others are wood. The officers' houses, I think, are better than any other, though not so pleasantly situated as those at Chatham, this being all a flat ; but the officers are greater men here than anywhere, for they are all commissioners. The yard is walled in with a high wall. They have a chapel for the use of the yard, and I do assure you, a good dock regiment. I saw them once perform an exercise very well, but if they are soldiers, what pretence the officers have to be captains I don't understand. If they could persuade the men to fight, I'm persuaded they could not fight themselves.

On the opposite side of the harbour is Gosport, a good town dependent upon the town and harbour of Portsmouth, and therefore may be esteemed a part of it, as in common speech it is taken to be. It is much the pleasanter side to live on, having a fine country adjoining which you are in as soon as you go out of the town; whereas from Portsmouth you must either cross the water, be confined to the Isle of Portsea, or ride five or six miles to come at a good country, which, with as many back, is as far as most people ride for pleasure. Gosport is likewise esteemed a better situation, and has good water in plenty, which Portsmouth wants. But, then, for company and agreeable living, Portsmouth is best. The garrison and corporation, the navy, ordnance and dockyard, and the company that is brought thither by business or curiosity, besides what the sea brings, naval or mercantile, makes as much difference almost between Portsmouth and Gosport as between town and country. Here are two good coffee-houses, good taverns, and the fold of business; there you have provisions something cheaper, and some, indeed, prefer the air of Gosport; but they are so near akin I see no reason for it, because it is found by experience that Portsmouth is as healthy as most places, notwithstanding its situation, which from Portsdown appears to be much worse than it really is. For my part I never was better anywhere; and if I may judge by myself, the sea air is the best of all airs, and I think it no disagreeable place to live in. It is but stepping across the water, and you have as good a country as you can wish, either for walking or driving. And, considering you are in a town, there are few places where you have pleasanter walking than upon the walls round the town or without the works.

The harbour is certainly one of the finest in the world, safe and commodious for shipping, and secure against an enemy. And it ought to be well secured, seeing it contains near one-third part of the British navy, and is so conveniently situated for fleets or convoys to annoy the enemy and protect our trade. It is surprising to see a great ship sail into the harbour by so small an entrance, and when you are through that narrow passage to see such a spacious harbour, and the great ships lying at their moorings for three or four miles up, and the harbour for a mile at least on each side covered with buildings and thronged with people; the water covered with boats passing and repassing like as on the Thames, and the boats exactly like the wherries, only the head not so pointed and sharp ; and these I have seen go off to ships at Spithead full of passengers in very bad weather. The prospect from the middle of the harbour gives you the idea of a great city ; and, indeed, the whole, as it appears on both sides taken together, is equal to most cities in England, and in consequence equal to any but the metropolis. As I took some pleasure to view the place upon the water both within and without the harbour, and have laid down the plan of the town and fortification, I was led to consider the strength of the place and how it might be attacked or defended. In the case of an attack the first opposition an enemy would meet with would be from a castle called Southsea Castle upon the seashore about half a mile from the sea bastion. The channel for ships lies close to it, and there is a good battery of thirty guns that lie low and might do great execution, but the misfortune of all batteries are that if they are high they do less execution, if low they are so exposed to the greater fire from a line of ships and their partridge and small shot that after the first discharge it would be impossible to stand to their guns. Then the castle itself is an old building, not defensible to the land, and might be taken by a party of seamen, unless a sufficient body of men were detached from the town to oppose their landing. So that I apprehend this castle would only serve to gain a little time, but not be sufficient to stop a fleet in case of regular attack ; and being taken, it is to be considered whether it would not be an advantage to the enemy and facilitate the taking of the town ; whereas, if it was fortified like a redoubt to the land, it would be capable of a good defence, and entirely stop the progress of the enemy in the mean time. But though an enemy were masters of Southsea Castle, there is such a range of batteries that makes it impracticable to force the harbour without being masters first of the town. The sea bastion, the ravelin, and the little ravelin upon the shore would give them a warm reception, and if they got within them the ships would be surrounded with batteries ; so situated, and within so narrow a space, that it is like going into the mouth of a cannon, or to certain destruction, especially if, besides these, the harbour's mouth was strongly boomed, and ships sunk without and defended by others within. We could not have taken Vigo without the assistance of a land force, which took the batteries that defended the entrance. So in like manner must the town and batteries here be first secured before an enemy can hope to force the harbour; and this must be by landing a good body of land forces sufficient, in conjunction with a fleet, to cut off the town from the land or take it before relief can be sent thither. In such a case the town could not hold out long. Having taken Southsea Castle, they would no doubt secure the passage to the island from the main; they would cut off the town from the dock and make themselves masters of the mill, by which means they might draw off most of the water from the ditch. They must likewise endeavour to secure the battery on Gosport side by landing a body of men beyond it, near Gilkicker, which they may safely do. But then this would be no easy matter to do if the works were well defended and sustained from Gosport, the dock, and the ships in the harbour, which would give time for relief to come. Or they might carry on an attack against the face of the middle bastion on the south side, which could not hold out many days after the trenches were opened and the batteries began to play, because they could therein be assisted by the ships, and soon drive the defenders from the sea bastion and ravelin which flanks it. But the strongest place must yield to a superior force. And when this shall happen to Portsmouth, when our navy cannot defend it, in vain may they expect relief by land. England will then be no longer England. We must all submit to the conqueror, but in our present situation Portsmouth may be accounted strong and sufficient to answer the end—viz., to secure our navy and a good harbour, which as it effectually does; it is undoubtedly a place of the utmost importance.

INDEX

Acton, Captain, 87
Admirals, three ranks of, established, xxv.
Admiralty, the, xxii. ; Lords Commissioners of, xxi. ; instructions to captains, xxvi.
Albemarle, the, 21, 104, 113, 114 ; scarcity of seamen for, 110 ; Queen of Spain goes on board, 113
Aldborough, the, 121
Alderney, race of, 64
Aldgate, 174
Algerines, the, 4
Alicante, xx., 22, 23 ; capture of, 96, 97
Almanza, defeat of the Allies at, xx.
Altea Bay, 22, 23, 75, 82, 85, 94, 96 ; fleet arrived in, 71
Anchors, bower, weight of, xxiv.
Anjou, Duke of, xvii. ; proclaimed King of Spain as Philip V., xviii.
Anne, Queen, declares war with France, xviii. ; death of, xx., 188 ; Navy in time of, xxix.
Anson, Lord, xxx.
Anstis, John, 146
Ashby, Sir John, 12 ; notice of, 19
Association, the, 61
Assurance, the, 122
Auverquerque, 61
Aylmer, Admiral, 26, 122 ; notice of, 23

Baker, Admiral, 116
Balrath, co. Meath, 23
Baltic, the, 28, 116
Bantry Bay, Battle of, xii., 8
Barbary, 71, 75, 76, 120
Barcelona, 22, 23, 112 ; bombarded, 75 ; capture of, xii., xx., 83, 84 ; relief of, 94 ; rejoicings at, 95 ; ball at, in honour of the Queen, 114
Barfleur, the, 57
Bath and Wells, Bishop of, 73
Batz, Isle of, 19
Beachy Head, defeat of the English off, xii., 12
Beaumont, Admiral, 73
Bedding for sailors, xxxi.
Bedford, the, 136
Bedington, in Surrey, 139, 140 ; sold, 171
Belle Isle Road, 25
Benbow, Admiral, 61
Bennet, Sir John, 151
Bennet, Mrs., 166
Bennet, Thomas, Master in Chancery, 151, 179
Berkeley, Lord, 4, 25, 168
Berwick, Duke of, xx.
Berwick, the, 118
Biscay, Bay of, 25
Blackstakes, 26
Blackwall, xxiii.
Blake, Admiral, sailors in the time of, xxviii.
Blast, the bomb ketch, 26, 29, 32 ; in an Atlantic gale, 37 ; arrives at Tenby, 38 ; paid off, 41
Blenheim, Battle of, xix.
Bœuf Island, 64
Bolton Row, London, 154
Bonaventure, the, 44
Bonchurch, 44
'Bootes tops,' 32
Boream, Eliza, 2
Boream, Ely, of Hadley, 2

Borneo, the, 69
Boxford, 151
Boyne, Battle of the, xv.
Brazil, Prince of, 82
Brest, 8
Britannia, the, 16, 24, 25, 46, 103; built by Phineas Pett, xxiii.
Buckingham, Duke of, 23
Bulls, Bay of, 48, 56
Burchett, Josiah, xxi.; notice of, xxii.
Burlings, the, 124
Burnet, Bishop, quoted, 34
Byng, Sir George, 76, 101, 169; at Gibraltar, xix.

Cables, length of, xxiv.
Cadiz, xii., 11, 21, 23, 45, 48, 90; fleet sails for, 47; bombarded, 49; conclusion of the expedition to, 54; plan for destroying the galleons at, 87, 88
Cagliari, 23; capitulates, 115
Callenburgh, 76
Calvert, Mary, 154
Calvert, Peter, 154
Cambridge, the, 19, 116
Cape de la Hague, 64
Captains received instructions from the Admiralty, xxvi.
Carboniere taken by the French, 30, 35
Cardinals, the, 26
Cartagena plundered by Admiral Pointis, 33; capitulates, 96
Casse, M. du, 25
Catalonia, xviii.; people of, left to their fate, xx.
Cauld Road, 41
Cavsack's in the City, 162
Centurion, the, 21
Charles, Archduke, afterwards Charles VI., xvii.
Charles II. of Spain, xvii.
Charles III. of Spain conveyed to Lisbon, xviii.; enters Barcelona, xx., 82; blockaded in Barcelona, 94
Charles, galley, the, 4, 23
Charlot, the, 196
Chatham, xxii., 4, 7, 19, 44, 103, 116, 169
Château Renault, Admiral, 8
Cherbourg, French ships ashore at, xvi.
Chester, the, 16
Chetwynd, Mr., 169
Churchill, Admiral, 106; notice of, 69
Civita Vecchia, 115
Clevland, William, 196
Clothing for sailors, xxxi.; scale of prices for, xxxi.
Comet, the, 29
Conception Bay, 33
Constable Burton, co. York, 166
Cook, Captain, xxxii.
Copenhagen, 17
Cork, xii., 44; the fleet before, 8; besieged, 12; capitulates, xvi., 13
Cornwall, the, 113, 122
Coruña, 25
Cumberland, the, 133, 134

Dantzig supplies oak for building ships, xxii.
Darley, the, 132
Dartmouth, Lord, notice of, 6
Dartmouth, the, Captain Leake appointed to, 9
Davis's quadrant, xxvii.
Defiance, the, 19, 61
Delavall, Sir Ralph, notice of, 14
Deptford, xxii., 26, 27, 44, 46, 47
Desborow, Captain, court-martialled, 31
Devonport, xxii.
Diamond ring given by Prince George to Sir John Leake, 141; lost, 173
Dilkes, Rear-Admiral, 76
Dockyard at Portsmouth, 210
Dorsetshire, the, 71, 135
Dover, the, 7
Dover Pier, 24
Dover Road, 118
Downs, the, 11, 13, 24, 41, 44, 120; great storm in, 72, 73
Dragon, the, 121
Drake, Captain, 125
Dunkirk, 64, 117, 136
Dunnose, 121

Dunwich, the, 30, 31,
Dursley, Lord, 117, 118, 119, 120

Eagle, the, xvi., 11, 14, 15, 17, 19, 23; ordered to Chatham, 13; disabled at the Battle of La Hogue, 16; remains at Chatham and Portsmouth all summer, 20
Eddystone, 119
Edgar, the, 7
Elizabeth Christina, Queen of Spain, 112; goes on board the Albemarle, 113; ball at Barcelona in honour of, 114
Emes, Captain, 72
Endeavour, the transport, 119
English Channel, 117; bad weather in the, 125
Ensigns, red, blue and white, introduced *temp.* Charles I., xxv.
Essex, Earl of, 55
Exeter, the, xxiii.

Fairborne Sir Palmes, 61
Fairborne, Sir Stafford, 49, 57, 69; notice of, 61
Fairfax, Captain Robert, xix.
Falcon, the, 89, 90
Falmouth, Lord, 142, 171, 172
Final, 23
Firedrake, the, x., 6, 10, 49
Flags, signals made by changing the position of, xxv.
Flamsteed, John, Astronomer Royal, xxviii.
Flanders, 47
Fleet, losses of the, in the storm of 1703, 73
Flemish Road, 137
Fludyer Street, 154
Food, daily allowance of, on board ship, xxx.
Fortune, the, 29
France and Spain, war declared against, 47

Galleon's Reach, 41, 47
Garland, the, 92
Genoa, 113
George, Brigadier, 96
George, Prince, Lord High Admiral, xxi.; reviews the land forces, 47
George I., 138; crowned, xxi.
Gibraltar, xii., 11, 21, 23, 80, 85; taken, xix., 75
Gibson, Colonel, 27, 29, 30
Gillingham, 116
Gloucester, the, 14
Godalming, description of, 201
Gosport, description of, 210
Gottenburg, 61
Governor's house at Portsmouth, 209
Grafton, the, 68, 87, 102
Graydon, Rear-Admiral, notice of, 61, 62
Green, Charles, Lancaster herald-at-arms, 179
Greenwich, 140, 141, 143, 153
Greenwich Hospital, xxxi., 8
Greenwich Observatory founded in 1676, xxvii.
Groix Island, 26
Grommets, xxix.
Gué, Mons. du, 135
Guernsey, 64, 108
Guildford, description of, 201
Gunfleet, the, 6
Guns, the heaviest, xxiv.

Haddock, Sir Richard, 12
Hadham, 154
Hadley, Suffolk, 2
Hale, John, stockbroker, 157
Ham Creek, 41
Hamburg supplies oak for building ships, xxii.
Hamlyn, Orlando, 161
Hamoaze, 12, 41
Hampton Court, the, 87
Handyside, Major, 32
Hardy, Sir Thomas, 106, 111, 112, 113, 133; tried by court-martial, 104; notice of, 108; made first captain, 108
Hare, the, 121
Harley, Robert, Lord Treasurer, xx.
Harley Street, 154

Harwich, 3
Harworth, 11
Hay, Charles, 179
Herbert, Admiral, 8, 12 ; notice of, 7 ; created Earl of Torrington, xv.
Hesse Darmstadt, Prince of, xviii.; Governor of Gibraltar, xix. ; at Gibraltar, 76
Hill, Elizabeth, marries Stephen Martin, 13
Hill, General, 136
Hill, Captain Richard, notice of, 14
Hind Head, description of, 202
Hoedic Island, 26
Holland, 3, 11, 17, 44, 116
Hony, Cape, 71
Hopsonn, Rear-Admiral, 57 ; notice of, 44
Hovat Island, 26
Hoylake, 10
Hyères, Isles of, 75

Instruments used for celestial observations, xxvii.
Ireland subdued, xvi.
Ivica, Island of, surrenders, 100

James, the, 131
James II. in Ireland, xv. ; at La Hogue, xvi. ; dies at St. Germains, xviii. ; Lord High Admiral, xxi.
Jennings, Captain, 68
Jennings, Sir John, admiral of the white, 125
Jersey, 64
Jibs not invented, xxiv.
Joseph of Bavaria, xvii.
Jumper, Captain, xix.

Kent, the, 44, 118, 121, 122, 123
Kettel, John, 178
Killigrew, Admiral, notice of, 11, 12
King William's Fort, 32
Kinsale, 8 ; capitulates to Marlborough, xvi.

La Hogue, Battle of, xii., xiv., xvi., xvii., 15, 17
Lancaster, the, 120, 132
Landon, Dr., 165
Leake, Sir John, ix., xix., 3, 43, 73, 74, 76 ; documents relating to, in British Museum, xi. ; dismissed from his employments, xxi. ; the life of, 1 ; at Londonderry, 10 ; commands the Firedrake at the Battle of Bantry Bay, 10 ; commissioned for the Oxford, 11 ; removed to the Eagle, 11 ; appointed commander of the Kent, 44 ; appointed commodore, 63 ; destroys the French settlements at Newfoundland, 63 ; made rear-admiral of the blue, 64 ; knighted, 70 ; attacks the French van at Malaga, 77 ; returns to England, 101 ; appointed admiral and commander-in-chief of the fleet, 105 ; sails for Barcelona, 112 ; at Dunkirk, 137 ; pensioned, 138 ; his death, 140 ; his will, 141 ; his real and personal estate, 142 ; his funeral, 143 ; buried at Stepney, 143
Leake, Lady, 13 ; death of, 120
Leake, Mrs., 152
Leake, John Martin, grandson of the Garter, 154
Leake, Captain Richard, notice of, 3 ; made master-gunner of England, 4 ; death of, 140, 141
Leake, Stephen Martin, Garter King of Arms, 153 ; notice of, x. ; Lancaster herald, 170 ; appointed Norroy King of Arms, 172 ; letters from, 196, 213 ; his opinion of William Clevland, 196, 197
Leake, Stephen Martin, grandson of the Garter, 154
Leake, Colonel William Martin, 154
Lediard quoted, 33
Leghorn, 91 ; fleet arrived at, 71
Lemon and Oar Sands, 14
Leopard, the, 85, 92
Lestock, Captain Richard, 19, 21
Ley, Captain, 27
Lichtenstein, Prince, 113
Limerick, capitulation of, xvi.

Lisbon, 70, 71, 82; fleet sails from, 75
Liverpool, 10
Lizard, the, 65, 122
London, 2, 10, 24, 104
London, the, 25
London Bridge, 73
Londonderry, xv.
Long boats, length of, xxiv.
Longsand Head, 102
Louis XIV. assembles an army at La Hogue, xvi.
Lowestoft, the, 59, 62, 64, 65, 67
Lowndes, Thomas, 155
Lowndes, William, 154
Ludgate Hill, 173

Madeiras, the, 30
Mahony, Major-General, Governor of Alicante, 97, 99, 100
Majorca, surrender of, 100; fleet at, 115
Malaga, battle of, xii., xix., 23, 76
Malero, 114
Malplaquet, xx.
Margaret, Empress, xvii.
Margate Road, 124
Maria, Empress, sister of Philip IV., xvii.
Marines, origin of the, xxx.
Marlborough, Lord, in the Low Countries, xx.
Martin, Christian, death of, 152
Martin, Eliza, 2
Martin, Mrs. Elizabeth, wife of Captain Martin, death of, 164, 165
Martin, Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. Martin, 26, 141; married to Christopher Wyvill, 166; death of, 175; inscription on her tomb, 175
Martin, Hannah, born, 20; legacy from Sir John Leake, 141; marriage of, 151
Martin, Martha, 141
Martin, Mrs., Captain Martin's stepmother, death of, 140
Martin, Sarah, 3
Martin, Captain Stephen, notice of, ix.; birth and parentage, 2; goes to sea, 4; serves as a volunteer on board the Charles galley, 4; a midshipman on board the Montagu, 5; discharged for jesting at Popish pageantry, 6; a midshipman on board the Edgar, 7; wounded at the Battle of Bantry Bay, 8; meets his father in London, 10; joins the Dartmouth at Liverpool, 10; entered as midshipman for the Oxford, 11; removes to the Eagle, 11; at the siege of Cork, 12; appointed second lieutenant of the Eagle, 13; marries Elizabeth Hill, 13; appointed first lieutenant, 15; bravery at La Hogue, 18; Hannah, his first child, born, 20; death of his father, 20; appointed fifth lieutenant on the Britannia, 23; his daughter Mary born, 24; appointed fourth lieutenant on the Britannia, 24; unjustly treated by Lord Berkeley, 25; second lieutenant of the London, 26; discharged from the London, 26; his daughter Elizabeth born, 26; appointed commander of the Blast bomb ketch, 26; sails for Newfoundland, 27; at St. John's, 29; meets bad weather leaving there, 36; arrives at Tenby, 39; celebrates the 5th of November, 40; anchors in Galleon's Reach, 41; first lieutenant of the Kent, 44; birth and death of a son, 44; takes command of the Mortar bomb, 46; his son Stephen born, 47; sails with the fleet of Sir George Rooke, 47; at Cadiz, 49; takes command of the Lowestoft, 59; at Vigo, 60; returns to England, 62; ordered to cruise off Guernsey and Jersey, 64; discharged from his command of the Lowestoft, 65; appointed to the command of the Royal William flag of Sir John Leake, 67; shifted to the Somerset, 68; takes the Borneo in tow and arrives at Spithead, 69; shifted to the Prince George, 70; at Spithead

in the Prince George, 74; death of his daughter Mary and birth of Christian, 74; arrives at Barcelona, 75; narrow escape at the battle of Malaga, 78, 79; arrives at Portsmouth, 81; arrives at Lisbon, 82; cruises off Cadiz, 91, 92; on shore with fever at Alicante, 97; returns to England, 101; takes command of the Britannia at Chatham, 103; removes to the Albemarle, 104; anxiety about the first captaincy, 106, 107; remains as second captain to Sir John Leake, 110; sails for Barcelona, 112; takes the Queen of Spain on board the Albemarle for Barcelona, 113; returns to England, 116; joins the Russell flag of Sir John Leake, 117; cruises in the Channel, 118, 119; convoys merchant ships, 120, 121; the death of his sister-in-law, Lady Leake, 120; proceeds to Lisbon, 124; returns to England, 125; meets bad weather in the Channel, 125–130; brings the Russsell safe to Portsmouth, 132; appointed first captain to Sir John Leake, 133; appointed first captain on board the Bedford, 136; at Dunkirk, 137; chosen an Elder Brother of the Trinity House, 137; his retirement, 138; lives at Mile End, 140; executor to Sir John Leake, 141; takes the name and arms of Leake, 145; ruinous losses in South Sea stock, 150, 151; attempts to purchase a Treasury clerkship for his son, 154–163; death of Mrs. Martin, 164, 165; marriage of his daughter Elizabeth, 166; sale of Bedington, 171; son appointed Norroy King of Arms, 172; loses the diamond ring given by Prince George to Sir John Leake, 173; death of his daughter Elizabeth, 175; his love for his son, 176; illness and death, 177, 178; buried at Stepney with full heraldic honours, 178; person and character, 180–184
Martin, Captain Thomas, 2; dies at Southwark, 19; wounded at the siege of Cork, 13, 20; character of, 20
Martinique, 21, 118, 122
Martins and Leakes, friendship between the, ix.
Mary II., xv.
Mary, the, 30, 35; wrecked in the Downs, 73
Master-general of England, xxviii.
Master-general of the Ordnance, xxviii.
Master-gunner of England, xxviii.
Matagorda Castle, 50, 52, 53, 55
Matchlocks, xxiv.
Mawson, Richard, portcullis pursuivant, 178
Mayflower, tender, the, 24
Meadows Mr., bookseller, 174
Mediterranean, the, 3, 11, 70
Messes on board ship, xxx.
Milan, 113
Mile End, 142
Milford, 39
Milker, Daniel, a steward, 78
Minorca, fleet damaged by a great storm off, 71; surrenders, 116
Mitchell, Sir David, notice of, xxxii.
Monjuich captured, xx., 82
Monk, the, 27
Montagu, the, ix., 5
Montespan, Madame de, xix.
Morocco, Emperor of, 25
Morrice, Captain, of the Sandwich, 43, 169
Mortar, bomb, the, 46, 47
Munden, Captain John, 45; notice of, 25
Musquetoons, xxiv.
Myngs, Captain, notice of, 11

Namur, the, 45
Narbrough, Sir John, 7
Nassau, the, 104
Navy, state of, between 1689 and 1714, xxi.; commissioners of the, xxii.; in the time of Queen Anne, xxix.; list of ships in 1685, 185–

192 ; general state of the, 1688–1698, 193 ; list of ships in 1699, 194–196
Naze, the, 102
Neptune, the, 4
Nesmond, Mons., 30, 33, 34, 35
Newark, the, 74, 117, 118, 123
Newcastle, the, lost in the Downs, 73
Newfoundland, xii., 27, 28, 40 ; squadron under Commodore Norris sails for, 27 ; proceedings in, 29–32 ; expedition to, 33 ; French settlement at, destroyed, 63
Nightingale Lane, Limehouse, 14
Nonsuch, the, 120
Nore, the, 6, 13, 14, 19, 24
Norfolk, Duke of, 170
Norfolk, the, 124, 125
Norris, Sir John, Admiral of the Fleet, 8, 33, 39, 104 ; notice of, 27
Northumberland, the, wrecked in the Downs, 73
Nottingham, the, 81

Oak for building ships, xxii.
Oaze, the, 102
Orange, Prince of, 5
Ordnance, the, at Portsmouth, 209
Orford, Lord, 25, 42
Ormond, Duke of, 186 ; at Cadiz, xviii. ; notice of, 47 ; mismanagement of, at Cadiz, 55
Ostend, 61, 117
Oudenarde, xx.
Oxford, the, 11
Oxtead, 142

Palamos bombarded, 23
Panther, the, 91
Paternoster Row, 173
Pembroke, Earl of, Lord High Admiral, xxi., 46
Pembroke, the, 92
Peñiscola, 112
Pepys, Samuel, xxi.
Peregrine, the, 74
Peterborough, Earl of, xix., xx., 82
Petersfield, 203
Pett, Phineas, commissioner at Chatham, xxii.
Peverel Point, 121
Philip V., King of Spain, xviii.
Pickard, Captain, 45
Piles' Coffee House, Portsmouth, 204
Pinnaces, length of, xxiv.
Placentia, 30, 34
Plymouth, xii., 12, 13, 28, 69, 111, 118
Plymouth Sound, 122
Point Gate at Portsmouth, 207
Pointis, Admiral, 33, 35, 36
Portland, the, 29, 30
Port Mahon, town of, surrenders, 115
Portsdown Hills, 203
Portsea, 203
Portsmouth, xxii., 11, 44, 62, 81, 132 ; fleet visited by King William, 9 ; and its defence in 1729 described, 203–213 ; Piles' Coffee House, 204 ; description of, 205 ; Point Gate, 207 ; Water Gate, 207 ; Governor's house, 209 ; the Ordnance, 209 ; dockyard, 210 ; harbour, 211
Powell, Fletcher, 179
Price, Commodore, 93
Prince George, the, 69, 70, 71, 72, 74, 82, 83, 84, 87, 94, 100, 101 ; in the Battle of Malaga, 77 ; arrives at Portsmouth, 81 ; sickness on board, 86 ; grounded on the Whitaker Sand, 102
Propesca, Count, 113
Puntales, 48

Ramillies, xx.
Ranelagh, the, 87
Redondalla, 56
Reserve, the, lost in the Downs, 73
Restoration, the, ashore in the Downs, 72
Riga supplies oak for building ships, xxii.
Rivers, Lord, xx.
Roberts, Mary, 144
Rochefort, road of, 135
Rochester, the, 64

Roebuck, the, 92
Roman Catholic officers in the fleet, 6
Romney, Lord, 8
Rooke, Sir George, ix., xix., 19, 24, 43, 47, 59, 69, 74, 76; at La Hogue, xvi.; attack on Cadiz, xviii.; victory at Vigo, xviii.; notice of, 17; mismanagement of, at Cadiz, 55; praises the seamen at the Battle of Malaga, 80
Rota, 49, 54
Rotherhithe, 3
Royal Sovereign, the, 116, 117
Royal William, the, flag of Sir John Leake, 67, 68
Rupert, Commodore, 120
Russell, Admiral, 13; action with Tourville, xvi.; his system of signals, xxv.; notice of, 15; created Earl of Orford, 25
Russell, the, xiii., 117, 118, 120, 121, 123, 124, 125; in danger, 126–130; safe at Portsmouth, 132
Ryswick, Peace of, 41; signed, xvii.

Sailors, English, in the days of Blake, xxviii.; in the time of Queen Anne, xxix.
St. Albans, the, 119, 120
St. Andrews, the, 16
St. Catharine's, 49
St. Catharine's Tower, 48
St. Elizabeth, the prize, 11
St. George, the, 68
St. Germains, 45
St. Helens, 19, 27, 62
St. John's, 35, 36
St. Lucca, 91
St. Malo, 118; French ships escape to, xvi.
St. Martin's Road, 133
St. Mary's, 49
St. Phillip's Castle surrenders, 116
St. Sebastian, 48
St. Vaust, xvi.
Salutes, Instructions as regards, xxvi.
Sandwich, the, 169
San Pietro Davena, 113
Sapphire, the, 7
Sardinia, Island of, 114
Sark, Island of, 65
Saudadoes, the, 61
Savona, Castle of, 113
Scaw, the, 117
Scilly Isles, 131
Seaford, 154
Seaton Delaval, Northumberland, 14
Severn, the, 121
Sheerness, xxii.
Sheerness, the, 64
Ships of the Navy at the Revolution, xxiii.; not fitted with davits, xxiv.; lost in the Downs, 73; list of, in 1685, 185–192; list of, in 1699, 194–196
Shovell, Sir C., ix., xix., xxxii., 26, 62, 70, 75, 76, 82, 104; notice of, 7, 9; ship wrecked off the Scilly Isles, 7; funeral in Westminster Abbey, 8; joins the fleet at Vigo, 59; sails for England, 84
Signals, Admiral Russell's system of, xxv.; made by changing the position of flags, xxv.
Skiffs, length of, xxiv.
Slops, scale of prices for, xxxi.
Smyrna fleet disaster, 15
Snaphaunces, xxiv.
Soldiers on board ships, xxix.
Soleil Royal, the, xvi., 14, 16
Somerset, the, 68, 69
South Sea Bubble, 47, 148
Southsea Castle, 211
Southward Cape, the, 101, 130
Southwark, 19
Spain, King of, 82; arrives in England, 74
Spanish succession, question of, xvii.
Spartel, Cape, 90, 92; fleet cruise off, 82
Spithead, 12, 20, 27, 47, 64, 74, 111, 116, 120
Stanhope, Major-General, 115
Start, the, 131
Stationers' Hall, 173
Stibbs Edward, Chester herald, 179

Stirling Castle, the, 116; wrecked in the Downs, 73
Strickland, Sir Roger, 169; notice of, 5
Suffolk, the, Sir Francis Wheler's flag ship, xxiii.
Suffolk hag-boat, the, 27, 28, 29
Sunderland, the, 123
Superbe, the, French man-of-war, captured, 122
Sussex, the, founders, 22

Tangier Road, 71
Tangiers, 7, 61
Tartar, the, 92
Tenby, xiii., 39, 40
Teonge, Rev. Henry, xxviii.
Thorpe Church, 154
Thorpe Hall, Essex, 153
Thunderbolt bomb, the, 41
Tiger, the, 91
Tilt, the, 199
Topsham, 121
Torbay, 24, 81, 123, 124; fleet in, 24, 48
Torrington, Earl of, xv., 12, 169
Toulon, 80
Toulouse, xix.
Toulouse, Comte de, sails from Toulouse, xix.; in command of the French fleet at Malaga, 76
Tourville, Comte de, xv., 16
Travelegar, Cape, 91
Turner, Sir Charles, 158

Uniform, no regular, until Lord Anson's time, xxxi.; of naval officers in Queen Anne's time, xxxii.
Ushant, 19; fleet off, 24
Utrecht, Congress, at, 136; Peace of, xx., 138

Vado, in Italy, 113, 114
Valencia, fleet at, 95
Vanbrugh, Sir John, 146
Velasco, the Viceroy, 83
Vere, Sir Francis, 55
Victory, the, built by Phineas Pett, xxiii.
Vigo, xii.; victory at, xviii.; battle of, 56, 57; captured, 58
Vigo, the, lost in the Downs, 73
Villette, Marquis de, xix.; at the battle of Malaga, 76
Vincent, Captain, 118
Volunteers, Navy, in Queen Anne's reign, xxvii.; gentlemen, xxviii.
Vulture, the, 102

Wager, Captain, 89, 92; notice of, 87
Wallingford House, xxii.
Walpole, Sir Robert, 161
Warspite, the, 134
Warwick, Earl of, 3
Wassenaer, 76
Water Gate of Portsmouth, 207
Westminster Abbey, 8, 88
Weybridge, 44
Weymouth, the, 119, 120
Wheler, Sir Francis, xii.; notice of, 20; drowned, 22
Whinyates, Captain, 155
Whitaker, Sir Edward, xix., 135, 137
Wight, Isle of, 62
William III., xv.; visits the fleet at Portsmouth, 9; death of, xviii.
Windsor Park, 69
'Windy Gap,' the, 202
Wilson, Mrs. Eliza, 173
Wishart, Rear-Admiral, 76
Wolf Rock, 131
Woolwich, xxii., 27
Wright, Commissioner, 43
Wyvill, Christopher, 166
Wyvill, Rev. Christopher, 176
Wyvill, Major, 99
Wyvill, Sir Marmaduke, 166

Yarmouth, 14
York, Duke of, 14
York, the, 14; lost in the Downs, 70
Youghal, 14

Spottiswoode & Co. Printers, New-street Square, London

DA Navy Records Society, London
70 Publications
A1
v.5

CIRCULATE AS MONOGRAPH

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

CIRCULATE AS MONOGRAPH